

A
GENEALOGICAL HISTORY
OF THE
EARLDOM OF SUTHERLAND.



R. H. Grömek sc.

JOHN EARL OF SUTHERLAND.

M.DC.LXIX.

From an Original Picture at Dunrobin Castle.

Published by Constable & Co. Jan^y 1812.

A
GENEALOGICAL HISTORY
OF
The Earldom of Sutherland,

FROM ITS ORIGIN TO THE YEAR 1630;

WRITTEN BY

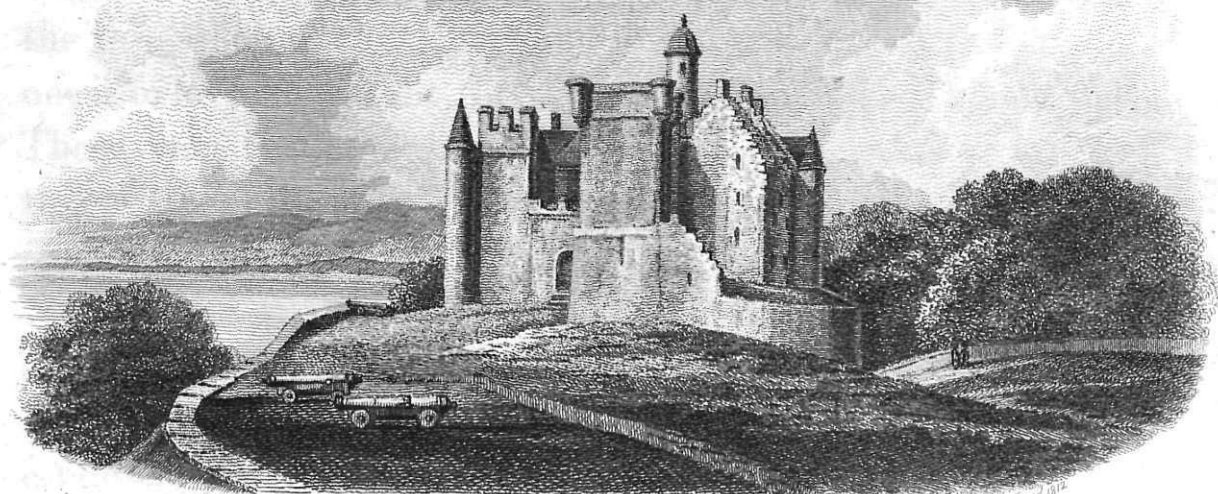
SIR ROBERT GORDON OF GORDONSTOUN, BARONET.

WITH

A CONTINUATION

TO THE YEAR 1651.

Published from the Original Manuscript.



Engraved by T. B. B. from a Drawing by the Marchioness of Stafford Jan 1812

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED BY GEORGE RAMSAY AND CO.

FOR ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE AND COMPANY, EDINBURGH; AND
WHITE, COCHRANE AND CO. LONDON.

1813.

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY

British
Q
929.241
Su 849

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following Work would not have been given to the Public, had it merely treated of the subject which its title denotes; but from the authentic account which it contains of the transactions which took place, during a distant period, in a remote part of Scotland, with many particulars not mentioned by contemporary writers, relating to private Families, as well as to more general History, it is presumed that, in this age of research, the publication of it may be deemed not entirely uninteresting, particularly to those who are desirous of investigating facts relating to the History of that Country.

The Manuscript, from which this work is printed, is in the possession of the Marchioness of Stafford. A similar one is to be found in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh. These, with two others, are all that are known to exist of this History, the author of which was Sir Robert Gordon, a younger son of the Family of Sutherland, born in 1580. He past the greater part of his life in the courts of James and Charles the First, and was the ancestor of the Family of Gordonstone, to whom he bequeathed a large estate, in the county of Elgin. His education appears to have been superior to that of most of his countrymen in the age in which he lived. The principal circumstances concerning him are mentioned in this Work, which, after his death, was continued by a person of the same name,

who describes him as being warm in his friendships and enmities; a disposition evinced by his partiality to those of his own Family, and in the hostile feelings which he expresses concerning others, many of whom were probably equally entitled to complain of aggression on the part of those whom he defends. That this should be the case is to be regretted; though, with strict fidelity to the letter of the Manuscript, the instances in which this disposition appears could not be omitted. Happily the Feuds, which in those days occasioned so much ill-blood and contention among Relations and Neighbours, are now at rest with the persons whom they disturbed; and the recollection of them can only increase the satisfaction of their Descendants, in reflecting, that those dissensions have given place to feelings of reciprocal friendship.

Dunrobin-Castle, Oct. 1. 1812.

THE GENEALOGIE AND PEDIGREE

OF THE MOST ANCIENT AND NOBLE FAMILIE OF THE EARLES OF SOUTHERLAND, FROM THE FIRST ORIGINAL UNTO THIS PRESENT DAY; WHEREIN THE BEGINING, INCREASE, AND CONTINUANCE THEREOF IS TRULY DESCRIVED; TOGETHER WITH THE SURNAMES WHICH, FROM TYM TO TYM, HATH GOVERNED THAT EARLDOME: WHEREUNTO DIVERS ACCIDENTS ARE ANNEXED, WHICH BEFELL THEM WITH THE NEIGHBOURING CUNTRIES, AND CHIEFLY WITHIN THE DYACIE OF CATTEYNESSE: WHEREIN ALSO MANY PARTICULARS ARE RELATED TOUCHING THE SURNAME OF GORDOUN, AND THE FAMILY OF HUNTLEY. ALL FAITHFULLY COLLECTED OUT OF OLD RECORDS, MONUMENTS, REGISTERS, AND HISTORIES.

ANNO DOMINI 1639.

A CATALOGUE of the PRINCIPALL AUTHOURS out of whom
this Treatis hath been collected ; and which are found sometymes
mentioned therin.

Adamus, Episcopus Catteynensis.

Albertus Crantzius.

Andreas, Episcopus Catteynensis.

Anglica, Normanica, Cambrica, a veteribus scripta ; viz. Asser Mene-
vensis ; Anonymus de vita Gulielmi Conquestatoris ; Thomas Wal-
singhame ; Thomas de la More ; Gulielmus Gemiticensis ; Giraldus
Cambrensis, ex Bibliotheca Gulielmi Camdeni.

Annales et Grande Chroniques de France, par Nicole Gille, iusques
au roy Louys 12. imprimees 1544.

Annales of Ireland.

Annales Rerum Anglicarum et Hibernicarum regnante Elizabetha,
authore Gulielmo Camdeno.

Atlas Minor, Gerald Mercatoris, A. T. Houdio auctus.

Buchananus, Scotus.

Catalogue of Honor, translated out of Latine.

Camdeni Britannica.

Chronicon Carionis, expositum et auctum a Philippo Melancthone et
Casparo Peucero.

Chronicon Florentii Vigorinensis Monachie.

Chroniques et Annales de France, par Nicole Gille, secretaire du roy,
jusques au roy Charles huictiesme, et depuis additionees par Denis
Sauvage, iusqu' au roy Francois Second : Augmentees iusqu' au roy
Charles neufiesme par F. de Belleforests : Auec la continuation jus-
ques au roy Louis 13. par M. Jane Sauaron. Imprimees 1621.

Connæus Scotus, de duplici religionis statu apud Scotis.

Connæus de vita Mariæ Scotorum reginæ.

Cornelius Tacitus.

Cronica (vel Polycronicon) Ranulphi Cistrensis Monachie.

Chronicle of Fabian, imprinted 1559.

- David Chambre, Escossois, Histoire abrégée de Papes et Emperours, et des tous les roys de France, Angleterre, et Escosse, avec les recherches des singularités concernant l'estate d'Escosse.
- David Moyse his manuscript of the affairs of Scotland.
- David Camerarii Scoti, de Scotorum Fortitudine, &c. manuscript.
- Edward Ayscu, printed at London, 1607.
- Edward Hall.
- Escosse Francois.
- Flores Historiarum per Matheum Westmonasteriensem.
- Francis Botewille, communie called Thin.
- Francis Markhame his book of honor.
- Generall Historie of the Netherlands, by Ed. Grimestoun.
- Hector Boethius, Deidonamus Scotus; with Johannes Ferrerius his appendix annexed thereunto. Printed at Paris, 1575.
- Histoire de la guerre de Escosse, par Jane de Beaugue, gentleman Francois.
- Jacobi Gordonii Lesmorei Scoti Chronologia.
- John Ballandin, his translation of Mr Hector Boece.
- John Coluin, his manuscript.
- John de Serres, his inventar of France.
- Joannes Ferrerius pedemontanus de origine et incremento Gordoniae familiae. Manuscript.
- Joannes Lesleius Scotus, Episcopus Rossensis, de origine, moribus et rebus gestis Scotorum. Printed at Rome, 1578.
- Johannes Lesleius Episcopus Rossensis, Scotus, de titulo et jure serenissimae principis Mariae Scotorum Reginae, quo regni Angliae successionem sibi juste vindicat.
- Johannes Major, Scotus, printed the yeir of God 1521.
- John Moniepenne, printed at London 1612, in octavo.
- John Stow, augmented by Edmond Howes, printed 1611.
- Itinerarie, written by Fines Morieson.
- Julius Caesar.
- Maculloch, Scoti chronici continuator. Manuscript.
- Manuscript of Paslei; or liber Paslatensis.
- Manuscript of the Abbay of Fairne.
- Matthæus Paris, cum supplemento.
- Peter Heylen, his Microcosmus, or litle discription of the great world.
- Polydori Virgilii Anglica Historiae libri 26.
- Ptollimæus Alexandrinus.
- Ralph Brook, his Catalogue of Kings, Princes, Dukes, &c. of England.

Raphaell Holinshed, in tuo tombs, the last edition, enlarged and continued by others, unto the end of the yeir of God 1586, and the beginning of the yeir 1587.

Rerum Anglicarum scriptores post Bedam præcipui, ex manuscriptis codicibus editi; viz. Willielmi Monachi Malmesburiensis libri 5.: Ejusdem Historiæ novellæ libri 2.: Ejusdem de gestis Pontificum Anglorum libri iii.: Henrici Archidiaconi Huntindoniensis libri viii.: Rogeri Houedoni annalium pars prior et posterior: Chronicorum Ethelwerdi libri iii.: Ingulphi, Abbatis Broylandensis, liber i.

Rerum Britanniarum; id est, Angliæ, Scotiæ, vicinarumque insularum et regionum scriptores vetustiores, viz. Galfredi Monumetensis lib. xij.: Pontici Virunnii lib. vi.: Gildæ sapientis epistola: Bedæ Anglo-Saxonis Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ gentis Anglorum, lib. v.: Continuatio ejusdem Historiæ, lib. iii. comprehensa; Gulielmus Newbrigensis de rebus Anglicis, Johanni Frossardi epitome.

Richard Garston.

Roll of Battell-abbay.

St Alban, his Historie of the reigne of King Henrie the 7th.

Samuell Daniell, his Historie, continued unto the Death of Edward the Third.

Scala Chron.

Scoti Chronicorum per Johannem Fourdoun lib. Sedecim. Manuscript.

Sigisbert, his Chron.

Stephanus.

The Actions of the Low Countries, by Sir Roger Williames.

Theatrum Genealogicum M. Hieronimi Hennengis Luneburgensis, in quatuor tomes distinctum. Magdeburgi, 1598.

The Theatre of Honour and Knighthood, by Andrew Favine.

Thomas Demsterus, Scotus.

Thomas Lanquet, his epitome of Chronicles, continued by Thomas Couper.

The Triumphes of Nassaw.

Titles of Honour, by John Selden.

William Martine.

William Strangnage, his Historie of the Lyfe and Death of Marie Stuart, Queen of Scotland.

Sir Walter Raleigh, Knight.

Besydes these, I have sein and perused divers records, particular infetments, publick registers, charters, and manuscripts.

THE EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE AND POTENT LORD JOHN, EARLE OF
SOUTHERLAND, LORD OF STRATHNAVER, &c.

MY LORD,—When I did consider the negligence and oversight of former ages, haveing (so far as I could learne) left no memorable record in write, of the progresse of your honorable progenie and discent : I thought it not amisse to interpryse somthing of that subject; and to relate plainlie and truelie, without malice, flatterie, or affectioun, what I have observed and gathered touching your Lordship's ancestors, in histories, registers, evidents, and auncient records; as lykwise to declare such things as are yit fresh and recent in our memories that live in this aige : wherby I may bring that to light, which heirtofore hath bien so long obscured, and too much neglected by the sleuth of those whom it most concerned : in handleing whereof, your Lordship shall see the worthie and honorable actions of your predecessors, That therby yow may be incited to the lyk resolution and vertue upon the lyk occasion. Nothing can be more fitlie proposed to yow then their exemple, to inflame yow in these your tender years to glorie and fame.

It is a hard work for me (I doe confes) to undergoe a matter of so great antiquitie, seing all beginings for the most pairt are obscure ; yit what I doe relate or recommend to posteritie, shall be als authentick, and of as good credet, as any thing whatsoever in this kingdome of the lyk nature, touching pedegries or descents of families ; in maters of this kynd, we must of necessite beleive histories, and such as have preceided our dayes, being of good fame and credet ; for these (and none other) doe I follow. I am not ignorant that divers of your Lordship's familie and cuntrey wold performe this task better then myself ; yet seing that they have all bin hithertoe careles and negligent therin, and finding often mention made of your name and familie in those histories which I have red for my privat delight, I have the more willinglie adventured to tak the mater in hand, being much furthered therin by the sight of your old evidences and infetments : what I have found scattered, and dispersed elswher in histories and records, I have placed in such order as I culd best, and have related the same without passion, tending either to prejudice or partialitie.

Posterite (doubtles) will give to everie one his due, let no man therefore think that any power or favour of the present tyme, can either extinguish or obscure the memorie of tymes succeiding; no aige (I hope) shall come heirafter, bot will affoord such worthie witts, as will uprightlie relate all things as they shall happen; in what hath hitherto passed of this present subject, I have done my best: which labor of mine, (although perhaps litle,) may afterward incourage some other singular witt to handle this mater better: “Facile est incæptis super addere rebus.”

Now, after mature deliberation, I can find no man, unto whom I should or could fitter offer this treatise then unto your Lordship, who is the heid and cheiff of this house and familie; becaus that the persons of whom it treateth, are these worthie ancestors of yours, who for many ages have ben eminent among the nobilitie of this kingdome; whose vertues and heroicall actions, I wish you may surpasse, or at the least equalize. Iff sometymes I doe summarlie relate the historie wherein I find mentioun maid of any thing touching your familie, or belonging to that subject, this I doe for the readers greater delight; and lykwise, that all may be the better understood, as the one depending on the other; adding further all such leiding motives, and important circumstances, as may mak the right state of everie action to be more evident; for the which (I think) the benevolent and judicious reader will courteously excuse me. I have lykwise heir set down and continued the lineall descent of the Gordoun's and of the house of Huntley, whereof your Lordship is a branch; and so consequentlie sprung from tuo of the most noble and auncient families of this kingdome. I have also interlaced some passages occurring in our state, dureing the reign of king James the Sixt: Together with sundrie occurrences happening in the nighbouring provinces, and among the Highlands of Scotland in our dayes.

Iff sometymes I seem to be sharp or bitter, I desire the readers favorable construction, that he impute the same neither to malice nor affection: I wold have him to think, that I doe it onlie for the love I beir to the truth, not concealling nor excusing, bot discovering and disclaiming against vyce whersoever I find it predominant; and praising vertue wher I doe perceave it to shyne cleirlie; giveing due praises to vertue, and dishonour to vyce: iff any take exception therat, let them choose; I desire they should know how little I doe regaird the invyous censure of malicious calumniators, or bak-bitting sycophants; being certanlie persuaded, that the truth cannot please all men: yea, I doe know the old proverb to be true, *veritas odium parit*: And the best and most sincere writers that ever took pen in hand, have not wanted detractors. I doe onlie crave the favor and approbation of the judicious and weill-

mynded, that they pardon me what I have done amiss, and allow of that which is well done, *humanum est errare*. Iff I have erred in any thing, I have done it unwillinglie. Bot this I am certane of, that I have still followed the truth in any thing that is recorded heir, which hath happened within the compass of our own memories. In the rest I have followed these that have preceeded me. So submitting myself alwise to the censure of the judicious, I rest : Praying the most high and almightie everliveing God to prosper and preserve your Lordship, both now in your tender aige, and heirafter in all the course of your lyff; That as yow doe succed many excellent ancestors in blood, so yow may exceed them in all honorable and heiroicall actions.

Your Lordship's weilwiller,

To be commanded in all duty,

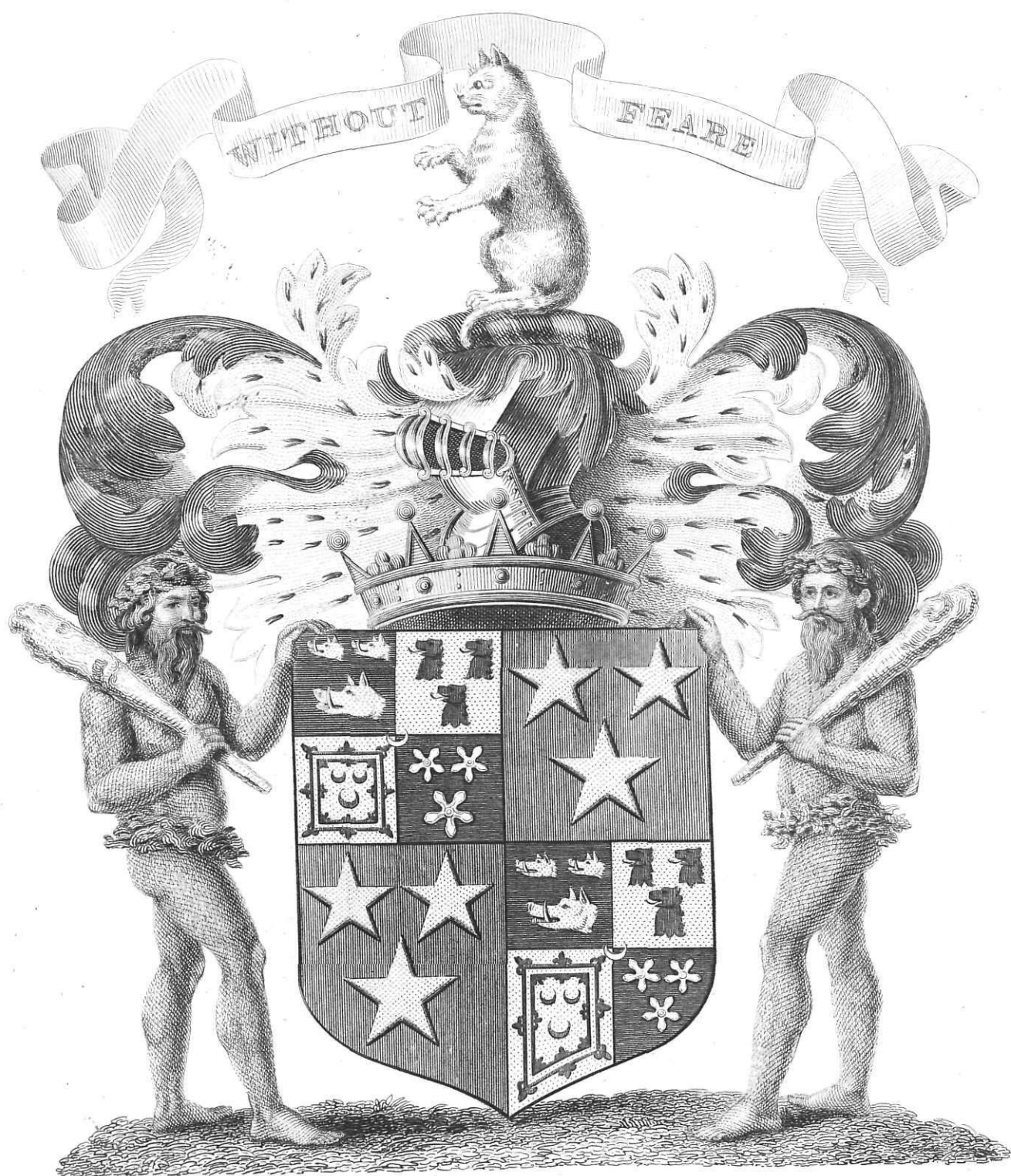
ROBERT GORDON.

From Dornogh the 23 day of
December, the yeir of God
1630.

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND'S ARMES.

Thrie Bores heads.	THRIE yellow bores heids set in a blue feild are the proper and peculiar armes of all the Gordounes ; which the Earle of Southerland hath from the familie of Huntlie, as a branch therof. He hath also from
Thrie Lyons heads.	Huntlie three reid lyon heids in a yellow feild ; which Huntlie had from King James the Second, together with the lordship of Badzenogh, efter he had overthrowen the Earle of Crawfoord, at the battell of Brechen, and had relived the king from the power of the Douglas.
Thrie half moones.	The Earle of Southerland hath lykewise from Huntlie thrie reid half moones (with a reid double tressur for border,) filled up with reid floores de luzes) in a yellow feild ; which the Marquis of Huntlie hath from the Seatounes. Southerland hath also from Huntlie thrie (or fyve)
Thrie cinque fuilles.	whyt cinque fuilles (or fyve leaff grase) in a blue feild ; which the Marquis of Huntlie his ancestors had from the Frasers. The Earle of Southerland differeth in all the rest of his armes from Huntlie.
Thrie starres.	The Earle of Southerland hath three yellow starrs (or mullets) set in a reid feild, which are the peculiar armes of the auncient earles of Southerland. This the Gordouns Earles of Southerland have from the Southerlands, which they doe now quarter with the armes of Huntley.
Two wild men for supporters.	The tuo rough sauadge men (with a batton or club in either of their hands), who doe support and uphold the armes, are peculiar to the house of Southerland. The Marquis of Huntlie hath tuo grewhounds for supporters. The motto "WITHOUT FEARE," is the peculiar diction of the
The motto Without feare.	Earle of Southerland. Huntlie hath the word "BYDAND," for his motto.
The badge a Catt.	The cat sitting upon the crest, with one of his feet vpward, readie to catch her prey, is the proper badge of the house of Southerland. Huntlie hath a heart's heid for his badge.

The Earle of Southerland's armes are tuo wayes descryved and blazoned : First, They are quartered in four pairts, as the Marquis of Huntlie's armes are, with ane inscucheon in the midst, conteaning thrie mullets. Then agane, the Earle of Southerland's armes ar contained in



ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF THE EARLS OF SUTHERLAND.

1639.

From a Drawing in the Original M.S. of Sir Robert Gordon's History.

Published by A. Constable & Co. Janr 1872.

one scoutcheon, divyded into four quarters; the first and fourth quarter conteyning Huntlie's armes, the second and third quarter conteaning the armes of the auncient Earles of Southerland. Some doe put a bright shyning beameie sun in place of the catt vpon the crest, above the armes, others a hart's heid. I know not by what reasone they doe it. Some also for the motto *Without feare*, doe write *But feare*; becaus, in the Scottish language, *but* signifeith *without*, all which is easiest perceived by the armes drawn in cullors.

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE ARMES OF SIR ROBERT GORDOUN, KNIGHT BARONET.

Three bores heads.	THRIE yellow bores heids set in a blue field, are the proper and peculiar armes of all the Gordouns, which Baronet Gordoun hath from the Earle of Southerland, being a branch of his familie. He hath
Thrie lyons heads. Thrie half moones.	also from the Earle of Southerland thrie reid lyon heads in a yellow feild. He hath lykwise from that Earle thrie reid half moones set in a yellow feild, with a reid double tressur (or border,) filled and interlaced with reid floores de luzes. Baronet Gordon hath also from the
Thrie cinque feuilles. Thrie mullets.	Earle of Southerland thrie (or fyve) whyt cinque feuilles, in a blue feild. He hath lykwise from the Earle of Southerland thrie yellow mullets (or stars,) in a reid field, which ar the peculiar armes of the ancient
A whyt half moon.	Earles of Southerland. He hath the white half moone above the middle scoutcheon, therby to shew, that he is the Earle of Southerland's
The motto, Without feare.	second sone. He hath his motto, <i>Without feare</i> , from the Earle of Southerland. He hath also his badge from that Earle, which is a catt sitting upon the crest, with one of his feitt upward, readie to catch his prey.
The badge a catt with a black half moon.	And upon the catt his shoulder, ther is a black half moon, to shew that he hath that badge as a second sonne of the Earle of Southerland. He hath also from the Earle of Southerland tuo rough wyld men with a club in either hands, who doe support the armes.
A Sanct-Andrew's croce, with a rampart lyon.	Baronett Gordoun, (as he is a baronet), hath a scoutcheon in the midst of his armes, conteyning a blue Sanct Andrews croce, (or a salter azur), in a whyt feild, with ane imperiall croune above the scoutcheon; together with another scoutcheon, in the middle of the blue croce, comprehending a reid rempand lyon in a yellow feild; which St Andrew's croce, and reid rampand lyon, ar the arms of New Scotland, where-with King Charles hath honored all the baronets of old Scotland, by joyning the said croce and lyon unto their owne armes, for their noble interpryse in that Cristian and honorable plantation of new Scotland in America.

THE
GENEALOGY
OF THE
EARLS OF SUTHERLAND.

SECT. I.

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE PROVINCE OF SOUTHERLAND, WITH THE COM-
MODITIES THEREOF.

THE cuntrey or province of Southerland doth abound in corns, grasse, woods, froot, bestiall, all kynd of wilde foull, deir, and roe; all sorts of fishes, especially salmond; and all other commodities, which are usuall in this kingdom of Scotland, or necessarie for man. Our writers have hitherto erred in descryveing the situation of Southerland. It hath Catteynes toward the east and northeast; it hath the great ocean toward the north, northwest, and westnorthwest; seing the cuntreyes of Strathnaver, Edderachiles, and Durines, are now, by the king's patent vnder his great seale, annexed and adjoynd to that province, as a portion thereof. It hath the cuntrey of Assint toward the west; it hath Rosse toward the south and southwest, and hath the German sea toward the south, southeast, and east.

The situation
of Southerland.

Southerland is separated and divyded from Catteynes by the brook or strype called Aldituver, and by the hill called Ord (or Mond) with a range of other hills which doe streatch from the south sea to the north ocean. These hills, begining at the Ord, doe extend themselves from thence to Drumhallesdell, where Feahallesdell divydeth Sutherland and Strathnaver from Catteynes, and then these hills doe stretch from Feahallesdell unto the north sea. Southerland is seperat from Assint by the Gorm-Logh, Fin-Logh, and Loghmarkell; toward Toin-Ne-Toyne by the Glasiom, lying northeast from the Bin-More in Assint; by the Eynagh of Bin-More in Assint, inclyning to Glen-Muck; and by Strathnordell falling into Kean Logh Eilsh, the mother of the river Oikell. Sutherland is divyded from the province of Rosse, by the river Port-Ne-Couter (or Tayn), by the water of Oikell, and by the hight of Glenmuck; so that Casley, Kean Logh Eilsh, and all the lands lying

Southerland is
marched.

upon that river of Casley, evin unto Aldi-Ne-Geale-Gigh, and the Layd-More in Assint, and whatsoever els that payeth tithes to the parish of Creigh, apperteyneth all to the province of Southerland. Sutherland is separat from Strathnaver and Edderachilis by a range of hills, running along from the east to the west; to witt, by the hills of Halle-dell, by the Millanninleay, by Kean-Loch-Strathie, by the Reawagen, by the Loine-Keill, by the Loyn-Tarsin, by the Dow-Loyn, by Leayd Shrom, Ne-Gerramgh, equallie divydit by Corrie, Nesairn, by Binchea-roll, by Binchie, by Corri-Chrutter, by Aldi-Nalbanagh, by Knokan-Challegh, by Aldinillan-Choile, by Droit-Bin-Leyd, and by the hight of Binloyd. As yow descend into the west sea, Southerland is separat from Durines by the Diri More, and by Edderachiles; Southerland is divyded from Edderachiles by Knokan-Challegh and the Diri Mea-nigh, even to the hight of Bin Loyd, as sayd is.

Southerland
called Cattey.

The province of Southerland is called in old Scottish or Irish language Cattey, and the inhabitants Cattigh, from the Vsipian and Cattean Morrayes, who did inhabite that cuntrey in the reigne of Corbred Gald, king of Scotland; and thereafter it wes called Southerland.

The ancient
bounds of Cat-
tey, or Souther-
land.

Ptolomæus Alexandrinus calleth the people of Cattey, Cantæ. This cuntrey of Cattey did somtymes contean all the region lying between the Port-Ne-Couter and Dunsbie, being divyded almost in the midst by a mountane called Ord, and a range of other hilles runing from the south sea to the north ocean; for Assint wes, in former tymes, a pairt of Sutherland, and of the barony of Skelbo, as appeirs by ane infestment given of the same to the lairds of Kinnaird, who had somtymes the lands of Skelbo. And the cuntrie which is now called Catteynes,

Assint wes a
pairt of Sou-
therland.

Catteynes, how
first so called.

wes first so named at the Nes, or promontorie of Cattey, lying be-eist the montane Ord. Rogerius de Houeden (ane auncient wreeter) calleth it Catteynes: so doth Adam and Andrew, bishops of Catteynes, call it; Hector Boetius, in his historie, deryveth Catteynes (though not rightlie,) from the word Catus, (the proper name of a man,) and the word Nes. Doubtles the ambiguitie of the words Cattey and Catteynes, togidder with the ignorance of the Irish language, hath maid Boetius, and divers others, to err in the denomination of these cuntries.

The bishoprick of Catteynes, without doubt, had first the denomination from Cattey, because this diocie doth not onlie containe the cuntrey of Catteynes, bot also Southerland, Strathnaver, and Assint; all which in former tymes wes within Cattey; so that the bishoprick took the denomination rather from Cattey, which wes the whole, then from Catteynes, which wes bot a pairt and promontorie thereof; and further, the cathedrale church of the diocie, together with the bishop's seat, and the residence of the channons, is, and hath ever been, (since the first institution) not in Catteynes, bot in the toun of Dornoch in Souther-

land. So, from the progres of tyme, the cuntrie of Cattey loseing the auncient name and taking the name of Southerland, the name of the bishoprick, notwithstanding, still remained, and, instead of Cattey, it wes called Catteynes, as drawing neirer to the old name and etymologie then Southerland did.

Southerland is at this day divydit into ten parishes : Dornoch, Creigh, The bishoprick of Catteynes, from whence so called. Lairg, Durines, Rogart, Gulmaly, Clyne, Loth, Kildonan, and Far ; Southerland is divided into ten parishes. which last is in Strathnaver. There are divers chapells in Southerland. Divers chapells in Southerland. In Easter-Garty ther is a chapell which wes built by Magdalen Baillie, Countes of Southerland ; ther is a chappell in Mavidell, dedicat to St Ninian, wher in old tymes ther wes a sanctuarie ; in Wester-Helmisdell ther is a chappell, called St John his chappell ; ther is a chappell also at Kinnald ; at Golspie ther is a chappell dedicat to St Andrew ; ther is lykwise a chappell at Kilcalmkill in Strathbroray, dedicated to St Columb ; besydes these their ar divers others in severall places of the cuntrey.

Ther are thrie principall forests in Sutherland, (besydes Scottarie, The forrests and shases in Southerland. which lyeth in Strathbroray) ; Tivarie, which is in Strathvely ; Glean-shin, which lyeth upon the river of Shin ; Leag-Lamd, which lyeth in Strathbroray ; Shletadell, which is in the parish of Loth, and divers other such particular schases and hunting-places, full of wood and deir. Deir and roe. To witt, the forrest of Dirichat, which is of the parish of Kildonan, wherein are conteyned the tuo hills called Bin-Ormin ; the forrest of Dirimeanigh, which is within the parish of Lairg, wherin is conteyned Bin-hie, and the great hill Tain Bamd. All these forrests and schases are verie profitable for feiding of bestiall, and delectable for hunting. They are full of reid deir and roes, woulffs, foxes, wyld catts, brocks, skuyrrells, whittrets, weasels, otters, martrixes, hares, and fumarts. In these forrests, and in all this province, ther is great store of partridges, pluivers, capercalegs, blackwaks, murefowls, heth-hens, swanes, bewters, turtledoves, herons, doves, steares or stirlings, lair-igigh or Lair-igigh, or knag. knag, (which is a foull lyk vnto a paroket, or parret, which maks place for her nest with her beck, in the oak trie), duke, draig, wid-geon, teale, wildgouse, ringouse, routs, whaips, shot-whaips, woodcok, larkes, sparrowes, snyps, blakburds or osills, meweis, thrushes, and all other kinds of wildfoule and birds, which ar to be had in any pairt of Wildfoule. this kingdome. Ther is not one strype in all these forrests that wants trouts and other sorts of fishes. The halfe of the Dirimore, which lyes toward the north and northwest, doth appertein of late to Macky by the Erle of Southerland his gift and disposition. In the Dirimore ther is a The deir of the hill Arkill have forked tailles. hill called Arkill ; all the deir that ar bred therin, or hant within the bounds of that hill, have forked tailles, thrie inches long, wherby they are easailie knowne and decerned from all other deir. In Durines, west

- and northwest from the Diri-more, ther is ane excellent and delectable place for hunting, called the Parwe, wher they hunt the reid deir in abundance ; and somtymes they dryve them into the ocean sea at the Pharo-head, wher they doe tak them in boats as they list. Ther is
- Parwe.
- Shletadell. another pairt in Southerland, in the parish of Loth, called Shletadell, wher ther are reid deir ; a pleasant place for hunting with grew hounds. Heir also somtymes they dryve the deir into the south sea, and so doe kill them.
- The rivers of Southerland. Besyde the rivers of Port-ne-couter and Oikell, which doe divyd Rosse from Southerland, and besyds the rivers of Strathnaver, Durines, and Edderachilis, ther ar in Sutherland fyve principall rivers, to witt, Vnes, Broray, Holmisdell or Vlly, and Casley ; all abounding in salmond and other fishes. The first thrie of these rivers ar good harbours for the ships that doe traffique in that cuntrey, to transport from thence their cornes, salt, cole, salmond, beiff hyds, wooll, lynning, tallow, butter, cheese, plaids, and other commodities. In the river of Shin ther is a great lin and overfall of water, wher ther is good fishing of salmond, which is the biggest and largest salmond in the kingdome. This river
- Shin never frizeth. of Shin doth never freis, although the loch or leak from whence it proceeds doth freise. Upon the north syd of the ryver Port-ne-couter, (between the baronie of Skibo and Pulrossie), there is a bay or inlet of
- The harbor of Polcherry. water, wher ther is a good harbor called Polchorrie. Ther is vpon these rivers, and upon all the cost of Southerland, a great quantitie of
- Wheals or seals. Shellfish. Seafoull. pealoks, sealghes or sealls, and somtymes whaills of great bignes, with all sorts of shell fish, and dyvers kynds of sea-foull. The valies which doe ly upon the banks of these rivers and inlets of waters, as they doe ascend from the sea to the mountanes, ar called Strathes, and are weill manured and inhabited ; replenished with woods, grasse, cornes, cattell, and deir, both pleasing and profitable ; such as Strathvilly, which is tuentie mylls in lenth, and marches with Diri-chat ; Strath-eleit, which is fourteen mylls in lenth from the mouth of the river Vnes to the hills ; Strath Terry, Strath Ne Saily, Strath-Skinnedell, Strath Telleny, Strath-Dale-Narwe, Strath-Tolly, Strath-Dale-Ne-Meyn, Strath-Ne-Fin-Ay, &c. In the hight of Strath Vlly ar the tuo hills called Bingrunes and the hill called Binwaddie.
- The straths in Sutherland.
- Slis-Chilis. Ther is a pairt of Southerland, within the parish of Creigh, called Chilis, or Ferrin-Coskarie, which is eighteen mylls in lenth, lying upon the northsyd of the rivers of Port-Ne-Couter and Oikell, wher
- Hills of marble. Breachat. ther are hills of marble. Ther is another pairt of Southerland, called Breachat ; that is, the hight of Cattey or Southerland, full of cornes, fresh-water-fishes, grasse, cattell, woods, deir, and wildfoull, verie pleasant, and exceeding profitable for feiding of bestiall ; it is contained within the parish of Lairg. Breachat is tuentie mylls in lenth, and is

divyded in tuo pairts by the river Shin, which proceeds from Loch-Shin, and, runing from the north to the south, entereth into the river of Port-ne-Couter; that pairt of Breachat which lyes east and northeast from Logh-Shin joynes with the Dirimore at Phuarran-poole-dai. The western pairt of Breachat is called the Barony of Gruids, wherein is contained the forrest of Dirimeanigh, with Corri-kean-loch, Steill-Chorri, Garwelayd, and Craigskaulay; the deir of this forrest, and also of all the rest of the forrests and schases in Southerland, are fatter and bigger then any other deir in Scotland.

The baronie of Gruids.

The reid deir of Southerland is verie big.

There is a place in Southerland besyd Spainzidell, wher the inhabitants doe tak a kynd of fish (called sandells) efter this maner: At hight streames and springs in summer, when the sea is at a low eb, their doth appeir in the firth of Port-Ne-Couter some banks or bedds of sand; at these tymes the commoun sort of the inhabitants doe conveen on horsbak, to the number of six or seaven hundred people, and so doe swim towards these sands; and when they doe aryve vpon these bedds of sand, incontinent they run their horses at full speed, stryveing who can first aryve at the fishing place, wher they doe indevoar, with all dilligence to tak these sandeills, (not unlyk vnto sprats) whereof they tak such abundance dureing some few dayes, that it sufficeth them for provision of that kynd of fish dureing the lent, and the most pairt of the yeir following. If any of them doe happin to fall in their course, when as they doe run their horses, the rest doe tak no notice thereof to rescue them, bot suffer them to ly ther among the horse feitt, and run on their intendit course. These sandeills are taken also at Dornoch, and at the ferri of Vnes, and in divers pairts of the cuntrey, bot not efter one fashion.

The manner of takeing sandeills in Southerland.

Ther are in Southerland divers loghes or laikes, (above thriescore in number) full of good fishes, dispersed thorow the forrests and mountaines, one whereof (to witt, Loch-Shin), is fourteen mylls in lenth. In sundrie of these laikes ther ar ileands with habitations, as in Loch-shin, Logh-Broray, Loch-Migdell, Loch-Buy, Loch-Dolay, and uthers. There are fyve laiks lying together in the hight of the parish of Lairg, called the Fin-loches. In Dirichat, and in the hight of Strath-Vlly, their are tuentie-four loches dispersed through the mountanes, from whence the river of Vlly descends. In Loch-Broray ther is ane ileand where the erle of Southerland hes a delectable habitation, and pleasant for hunting of reed deir and roes, in the woods on both syds of the laik. This iland is distant thrie or four myles from the burgh of Broray. Ther are four ilands in Loch-Shin, to witt, Ellan Murie, Ellan Donald, Ellan Seyad, and Clach Ellan; all pleasant duellings in summer. To these ilands ther doe resort good store of wild goosse, swanes, and reid deir.

The loches or laiks of Southerland.

Logh-Shin, fourteen myles in lenth.

Loch-broray, with ane iland.

Four ilands in Loch-Shin.

In the laikes and rivers of Southerland, and cheiflie in Shin, ther are excellent good pearle, some whereof have been sent unto the king's majestie into England, and were accompted of great value. In Southerland there ar silver mynes, which have been hitherto neglected. Their wes ane essay of these mynes careid to London the yeir of God 1620, by the deceast Sir Thomas Meinzie, (provest of Aberdein), and being tryed in England, they were found to be verie rich. Bot he concealing in what pairt of Southerland the same wes found, and dying upon the way at that tyme in his return from London towards Scotland, the state is hitherto depryved of the benefite of these mynes, untill it shall please God, in his appoynted tyme, to discover the same. Ther ar hills of marble in divers pairts of this province. Their is good sea coale som half myle be-west the mouth of the river of Broray, wherwith I have seen fyne salt made, which served Southerland with the adjacent provinces, and wes somtymes also transported into England and other kingdomes. Ther is a fyne and excellent quarrie of frie-stone a little be-west that coale-hugh, besyd Ald-Sputy, which is careid from thence into other pairts of the kingdome. Halff mile from Dunrobin ther is a fyn quarrie of lym-stone, at Golspie-More. In divers pairts of this cuntrie ther is abundance of iron ore, wherwith the inhabitants make good iron. Ther is a quarrie of sleat hard by the toun of Dornoch; so their is also in the parish of Kilmaly and in Strath-Vlly.

The principall toun in Southerland is Dornogh; wher ther is a fair castell apperteyning to the erle of Southerland. This toun was latelie erected into a burgh royall, by the credet and meanes of Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland. It is situat betuein the rivers of Port-Ne-Couter and Vnes, and is the cheeff burgh and seat of the shirreffs of Southerland, wher all the hornings and inhibitions are registred, and all denunciations made, and proclamations red. About this toun (along the sea coast,) ther are the fairest and largest linkes, (or green feilds), of any pairt of Scotland, fitt for archery, goffing, ryding, and all other exercise; they doe surpass the feilds of Montrose or St Andrews. In Dornogh ther wes a church called St Bar his church, which wes built by Sainct Bar, bishop of Catteynes, and wes in our dayes dimolished. In Dornoch is the cathedrale church and the bishop's seat of the diocie of Catteynes, together with the residence of the channons. This church wes built by Sanct Gilbert, in honor of our lady, and is commonly called Sanct Gilbert his church. All the glasse that served this church when it wes built, wes maid by Sainct Gilbert his appoyntment, besyd Sidderay, tuo myles by west Dornogh. This church wes burnt and throwne down by John Sinclar, master of Catteynes, and Y-Macky of Far, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thrie score and ten; and it hath been of late re-edified and repaired by Sir Robert Gordon,

Silver mynes.

Hills of marble.

Coale and salt.

A quarrie of lym-stone.

Iron ore.

A quarrie of sleat.

Dornoch, a burgh royall.

Dornogh feilds.

St Bar his church.

The cathedrale church of Catteynes built, demolished, and re-edified.

tutour of Southerland ; which work wes interprysed and begun by John, Erle of Southerland, last deceased, a litle befor his death. In this church the erles of Southerland have had (for the most pairt) ther buriall places unto this day, in the south yle, called Our Ladies Yle. In the toun of Dornogh ther ar four fairs kept yeirlie ; Sanct Gilbert his fair, Sanct Barr his fair, Sanct Margaret's fair, and St Bernard's fayre, vnto the which ther resorteth a great confluence of people to traffique, from all the pairts of the kingdome. St Gilbert his fayre is kept yeirlie, the first day of Aprile, St Margaret's fayre is kept yeirlie, the tuentie daye of Julie, St Bernard his fayre is kept yeirlie, the tuentie daye of August, and St Barr his fayre wes kept in former tymes the tuentie-fyft day of September ; bot Alex. Erle of Southerland procured it to be transferred and removed from the 25th day of September to the tenth day of October. Everie one of these fairs continues for the space of thrie dayes. Ther is also a great fair kept yeirlie at Golspi kirkton, besyd Dunrobin, the last day of November, called Sanct Andrew his fayre ; ane other fair is kept in Creigh, called Sanct Teavneck's fayre ; one is kept at Rogart, called Sanct Callen his fayre ; one at Lairg, called St Murie his fayre ; one at Clyne, called Sanct Aloyne his fayre ; one at Kilmaly, called Sanct Carden his fayre ; one at Loth, called also Sanct Carden his fayre ; one at Kildonan, called St Donnand his fayre, and foure appoynted to be at Brorray, whereof one is called our Ladye's fayre.

The buriall
places of the
Erles of Sou-
therland.

The fayres
kept in Sou-
therland.

A litle by east the toun of Dornogh ther is a monument, in forme and structure lyk a croce, called Craske worwarre, that is the thaine or erle his croce. Ther is another besyd Enbo (about a myle from Dornoch), called Rie Crosse, that is the King's Crosse ; in the which place one of the kings (or commanders) of Denmark wer slain, and buried. Nyne myles by eist Dornoch, lyeth the burgh of Broray, at the entrie of the river of Broray, which wes erected into a burgh by the procurement of John, Erle of Southerland, last deceased. Upon that river their is a bridge (consisting of one fair arch) which wes of late re-edifeid and repaired by Sir Robert Gordon, tutor of Southerland. The erle of Southerland his armes wer carved in stone and placed upon the north syd therof.

Crash-wor-
ware.

Rie Crosse.

The burgh of
Broray.

The brige of
Broray.

Ther is not a ratt in Sutherland ; and, if they doe come thither in shipps from other pairts (which often happeneth), they die presentlie, how soone they doe smell of the aire of that cuntrey. And (which is strange) their is a great store and abundance of them in Catteynes, the verie nixt adjacent province, divyded onlie by a litle strype or brook from Southerland. Ther are manie wild cattis in Southerland, which the inhabitants doe hunt among the rocks and mountanes as the doe the foxes, the woulfes, and the brocks. Divers kinds of hawks

A ratt cannot
live in Souther-
land.

Wild-catts.

Hawks in Sou-
therland.

- doe breed in Southerland, such as falcons, marlions, jeyr-falcones, sparhalkes, &c. In all the province of Southerland ther is not a toun, village, or mannour, without the commodity either of the sea, or of a river, or a laik, or a brook of fresh water runing hard by it; wherby all the inhabitants generallie have fish and fresh water trouts at all tymes and seasons. Ther is a hill in Southerland, called Ord, verie high and of difficile passage, by the which men doe travell into Catteynes. The range of hills runing from the south sea to the north, doth devyd Southerland from Catteynes. The corns and grain of Southerland are excellent, and cheiflie the barley is so good, that it giveth greater pryces, in other pairts of the kingdome, then the barley of Orknay, Catteynes, Murray, or any of the rest of the provinces of the north, excepting Rosse, the barley wherof is almost of the like goodnes with Southerland.
- The commodious fishing in Southerland. The hill Ord.
- The castles of Southerland. Dounrobin the Erle of Southerland his residence.
- The barley of Southerland is excellent.
- The castles and pyles of Southerland ar Dornogh, Dunrobin (the Erle of Southerland his speciall residence), a house weill seated upon a mote hard by the sea, with fair orchards, wher ther be pleasant gardens, planted with all kynds of froot, hearbs, and floors, vsed in this kingdome, and abundance of good saphron, tobacco, and rosemarie. The froot heir is excellent, and cheeflie the pears and cherries. Their is in Dounrobin one of the deepest draw-wells, all of aister-work from the ground to the top, called St John his well, which is within the castle, in the midst of the court. One myle from the castle ther is a fair cunyggar, thrie myles in lenth, along the sea cost, verie weell stored and full of cunnies. The castles and pyles of Skelbo, Pronsie, Skibo (wher ther is a fair orchard, in the which ther be excellent cherreis), Dulrossie, Einwershin, Golspitour, Golspikirketoun, Helmsdell (which wes re-edifeid and repaired the yeir of God 1616, by Sir Alexander Gordon of Navidell, brother to John Erle of Southerland, last deceased); Torrish (built also by the said Sir Alexander Gordon, the yeir of God 1621), Cratok, Cuttle, Clyn, Enbo, Castle-Negoir, Durnies, Doun-Creigh, Abirscors, Ospisdale, Clentredwale, Borne, and Toun; these tuo last are in Strathnaver. Doun-Creigh wes built with a strange kynd of mortar, by one Paull Macktyre. This I doe take to be a kind of vre; howsoever, this is most certaine, that ther hath not been seen ane harder kynd of mortar.
- A deep draw-well.
- A fair cunyggar.
- Doun-Creigh wes built with a strange mortar.
- The lenth and breidth of Southerland.
- The rivers of Southerland do run from the north to the south.
- Southerland is about fyftie-fyve myles in lenth, from the west to the eist; to witt, from Alde-Ne-Gealgigh, Kean-Loch-Eilsh, and the west sea at Glencule, vnto the merches of Catteynes be-east the Ord; and in breidth it is about 33 myles, from the south sea into the north ocean, including herein, Strathnaver, which in some pairts is eleven myles in breidth. Most pairt of the rivers in Southerland doe descend from the north mountanes to the south sea; and the rivers of Strathnaver doe descend from the south to the north ocean; which is occa-

sioned by the range of hills, runing from the east to the west, that di-
vyd Southerland from Strathnaver.

The parish of Kildonnand (which doth merch with Catteynes) extends
it selff in lenth tuentie-thrie myles from the south toward the north ;
and in breidth seaven mylls (sometymes les) from the east to the west.
Nixt unto Kildonnand lyeth the parish of Loth, extending itselff in lenth
eight myles from the east to the west ; and in breidth, four myles from
the south sea towards the north. With Loth the parish of Clynn doth
marche, extending itselff in lenth eighteen myles from the south sea vnto
the north mountanes ; and in breidth eight myles (sometymes lesse) from
the east to the west. Nixt Clynn lyeth the parish of Kilmaly, extend-
ing it selff eight myles in lenth, from the east to the west ; and in breidth
seaven myles (sometymes lesse), from the south sea toward the north.
The parish church is now at Golspi, and wes translated from Kilmaly
thither. The nixt parish to Kilmalie is Rogart, extending itself in
lenth sixteen myles, from the southwest toward the north and north-
east ; and in breidth six myles (sometyme lesse) from the southeast to
the northwest. With Rogart marcheth the parish of Lairg, extending
itself in lenth tuentie-four myles from the south toward the north ; and
in breidth nyntein myles (sometyme lesse) from the east toward the west,
not comprehending herein Edderachilis. The parish of Creigh ex-
tends itselff in lenth 26 myles, from the east to the west, along the
north syd of Port-Ne-Couter and Oikell ; and in breidth six myles
(sometyme lesse), from the south to the north. The parish of Dornogh
doth extend itselff in a poynt or nesse, betueen the rivers of Port-Ne-
Couter and Vnes ; it is ten myles in lenth from the south toward the
north ; and in breidth fyve myles from the east toward the west and
northwest. All these parish churches are now of late repaired in that
cuntrey.

The lenth and
breidth of the
parishes in Sou-
therland.

The parish
church of Kil-
maly is transla-
ted to Golspi.

Edderachilis is a tract of land which lyes upon the northwest coast
of Scotland, full of wildernes, mountanes, and rockes. It is marched
at the east and southeast with Knokean-Challeggh, and some other pairts
of the Erle of Southerland his property in the Dirimore. It hath the
sea at the west and northwest ; it hath Assint and a pairt of Dirimore
Meanigh at the south ; and it hath Durines at the north. It extends
in lenth sixteen myles, from the east to the west, and in breidth nyne
myles, (sometyme lesse), from the south to the north. Although Ed-
derachilis doth apperteyn at this day to Macky, yet it wes never a pairt
of Strathnaver, bot it wes a portion of the baronie of Skelbo in Sou-
therland, and hath been a pairt of the parish of Lairg ; though, since it
went from the lairds of Skelbo, it hath payed no tythes to the thesaurer
of Catteynes, unto whom the whole tythes of the whole parish of Lairg
doe properlie apperteyn. Neyther doth it at this day apperteyn to

Edderachilis.

The marchis of
Edderachilis.

The lenth and
breidth of Ed-
derachilis.

Edderachilis a
pairt of the ba-
rony of Skelbo.

any other parish ; bot that of late the bishop hath given the tythes to the possessor ; nether is ther any parish church within it selff to this day.

Edderachilis is held of the Erle of Southerland as superior. Laxford river.

Macky holds Edderachilis of the Erle of Southerland as of hes lord and superiour, in the same maner as he doth hold the lands of Strathnaver. In Edderachilis ther is a river called Laxford, in the which ther is taken good store of salmond fish. Ther is an iland called Ellan-

Ellan-Handey.

Handey, which lyes in the west sea, vpon the coast of Edderachilis, and apperteynes to it, or rather belongeth to Durines.

Durines.

Durines is a portion of land, verie pleasant and profitable, lying upon the northwest poynt of Scotland ; which, although it be in Macky his possession, given him by the Erle of Southerland, as of fie for his good service to that hous, yit it is not a portion of Strathnaver ; neither hath Macky as yit the heretable right therof, bot onlie as a possession for his service dureing the Erle of Southerland his pleasure. Durines is the bishop of Catteynes his propertie, and wes given of late in fue by the bishops of that diocie to the Erles of Southerland. Among the bishop of Catteynes his evidents and writs, ther is ane aggriement and arbitrall decreet, past long agoe between the Erle of Southerland and the bishop of Catteynes, wherby the merches of Durines and of the Erle of Southerland his propertie, ar, by way of preambulation, settled and agreid upon ; and thereby it appeareth cleirly, that in those dayes Southerland and Durines did march together. This wes many yeirs before the disposition of Durines made by the bishops to the Erle of Southerland. Durines is eighteen mylls in lenth from the south towards the north, and tuelle mylls in bredth from the montanes to the west and northwest ocean. It hath Edderachilis at the south and southwest. It marches with Strathnaver at the north and northeast. It hath the Diri-more at the east and southeast ; and hath the ocean sea at the west and northwest.

The river of Durines.

In it there is a great river, called the river of Durines, wher ther is good store of salmond fish taken. It is thought that in Durines ther are

Myns of gold in Durines. The increas of barley great in Durines.

myns of gold. The barlie in Durines is verie good, and the increas thereof so great that it is almost incredible. Bot this increas doth not happen everie yeir, nor in everie pairt of that land. The dayes are of

The dayes in summer of great lenth in Durines.

great lenth in Durines in summer, and there is no dark night at all ; the dayes in winter be verie short, and the night exceeding long. I doe verelie think that ther is no land directlie north from the poynt of the nesse of Durines, called Ardurines ; at least ther is none found out as yit. The parish church of Durines is at Baill-ne-Kill, wher also the castle of Durines wes. I have spoken alreadie of a place in Durines called the Parwe, or Pharo-head, which is ane exceeding delectable pairt for hunting of reid deer.

The castle of Durines.

Strathnaver.

Now lett ws speak somthing of Strathnaver, seing the Erle of Southerland is lord and superior therof, and seing it is a portion of the

erledome of Southerland. Strathnaver is a cuntrey full of bestiall and cattle, fitter for pastorage and store then for cornes, by reason ther is litle manured land there. It is (and hath been these many yeirs) possessed by Macky, cheeff of the Clan-wick-worgm. The principall commodities of Strathnaver ar cattle and fishing, not onlie salmond (whereof they have great store), bot also they have such abundance of all other kynds of fishes in the ocean, that they apprehend great numbers of all sorts at ther verie doores; yea, in the winter season, among the rocks, without much trouble, they tak and apprehend everie day so much fish onlie as will suffice them for the tyme, and doe care for no greater provision or store. Iff the inhabitants wer industrious they might gane much by these fishes; bot the people of that cuntrey are so farr naturallie given to idlenes, that they cannot apply themselves to labour, which they esteem a disparagement and derogation under ther gentilitie. Ther is no doubt bot that cuntrey might be much bettered by laborious and painfull inhabitants. Ther ar in Strathnaver divers promontories, stretching themselves furth into the north ocean; to witt, Fyrebole, Hope-strathie, &c. Ther are divers rivers in Strathnaver, wherin they doe tak good store of salmond, to witt, Hope, Torrisdell, Mawer or Far, Strathie, and Holledell. In Strathnaver ther are tuo castles, Borwe and Toun;—Macky his speciall residence is at Toun, one myle from the place wher the castle doth stand. Macky his buriall place is at the chapell of Kirkboll, which is one myle distant from Toun, and is latelie repaired. The cuntrie of Strathnaver is full of reid deir and roes, pleasant for hunting in the summer season. It is full of great mountanes and wildirnes, yit verie good for pasture; it is stored with all kynds of wild foull. Strathnaver is in lenth about thretye mylls from the eist to the west, and eleven myles in breidth (sometye lesse) from the south mountanes to the north sea, wherein I doe not comprehend Edderachilis or Durines. Strathnaver hath Sutherland at the south, Catteynes at the east, Durines at the west, and the ocean sea at the north and northwest. The greatest mountanes in Strathnaver ar Bin-Chlribig, Bin-Hope, Bin-Stomnie, and Bin-Leyoll. Ther are divers leaks or loches in Strathnaver (wherof the cheefest is Loch-Mawer), full of good fishes. In Loch-Leyole ther is ane iland which is a pleasant habitation in the summer season. Macky hath also a summer dwelling in ane iland within Loch-Stalk, in the Diri-more. In divers of these loches, or lakes, ther is pearle found. Ther ar some ilands vpon the coast of that cuntrey in the north ocean; the cheefest ar Ellan-tome, Ellan-zeyle, Ellan-rome, and Ellan-neiwe. Ther is one parish in Strathnaver, called Farr. Thus much of Strathnaver.

The principall surnames and families which are now in Southerland (excluding Strathnaver, Durines, and Edderachilis), are these: Gor-

The commodities of Strathnaver. Salmond.

The promontories of Strathnaver.

The rivers of Strathnaver.

Toun, Macky his residence. Macky his buriall place.

Deir and roe.

Wildefoule.

The lenth and breidth of Strathnaver.

The marches of Strathnaver.

The loches of Strathnaver.

Pearle. Ilands upon the coast of Strathnaver.

The parish of Farr.

The surnames in Southerland.

The erles of
Southerland are
auncient.

The Erle of
Southerland
his priviledge
in that pro-
vince.

The Erle of
Southerland is
lord and supe-
rior of Strath-
naver, Eddera-
chilis, and Du-
rines.

doun, Southerland, Morray, Gray, Clanguin, Seilthomas, Seil-wohan, and Seil-phail. The bodies and myndes of the people of this province ar indued with extraordinarie abilities of nature ; they are great hunters, and doe delyte much in that exercise, which maks them hardened to endure travell and labor. The erles of Southerland are verie auncient, and ranked among the first in Scotland. They have been alwise men of great courage. The Erle of Southerland is at this day verie strong, and of great power. He holdeth his earldome and lands in regallitie and blench ; he is hereditarie shirreff of that whole province, and of Strathnaver also ; the deputie whereof he hath given of late to Macky. The gentlemen of that erledome doe hold there lands of the erle ; most pairt waird and relieff. He hath power to exercise justice within all the territories of his province, both in criminall and civill causes ; and to keep and appoynt courts to that effect, and also for the manadgeing of his owne revenues. He hath from the Duke of Lennox the heretable gift of the admiralltie of the whole diocy of Catteynes ; he is lord and superior of Strathnaver, Edderachilis, and Durines ; all which lands ar annexed to the erledome of Sutherland by his Majestie's charter under his great seale.

SECT. II.

HOW THE MORRAYES CAME FIRST INTO SCOTLAND.

THE PREFACE.

ALTHOUGH at this tyme wee be ignorant of manie worthie circumstances touching the familie and house of Southerland, which hath perished through the injurie of tyme and negligence of wryters, there are, nevertheles, yit extant divers famous records of the same ; and these verie auncient. This hous hath mounted, many ages agoe, vnto that height of dignitie which it now possesseth, among the first of this our nation, and hath still enjoyed the same successivelie without interruption, even unto this day. For albeit the names of sundrie families, efter manie descents, have been often changed by adverse fortune, or some kind of mishap, yet it doth not follow, bot that dyvers which ar now alyve, may truly deryve their pedegrie from the verie first and

auncient stok of ther familie, without intermission. Bot heerin ther is some difference; yow shall sie manye who, from the verie highest step of fortune, have so fallen to decay, either by ther own fault, or by the injurie of tyme, that there remaineth not so much as any memory of them. Againe, yow shall sie some who, from small and obscure beginings, have vpon an instant attained to such a measure of greatnes, that they may compare their families with the best; others agane, from verie notable beginings, have become mightie, and doe still continue vnto these our tymes in great felicitie.

Now, seing I doe interpryse to search the descent of ane auntient and noble familie, I wish for such a reader as shall judge equitablie of maters past so long befor our dayes. It is aneugh in histories (as ane old wryter sayeth), iff maters be rehearsed plainlie as they are done, and recorded without any lie, that there be nothing related without evident apparence of truth, or aganiest commoun sense and reasone; such things as have been done of old, and whereof wee see examples daylie practised befor our eyes, should not want credet; wee should weigh them with judgement, and hold them for authentick, least our posteritie, and efter ages, doe call in doubt the deeds of these our tymes; which nevertheles, (without all question,) have been performed with great credet and glorie. In this mater, which I have now taken in hand, yow shall find litle or nothing bot what is grounded upon histories monuments, records, evidents, and registers, or such things as are yit fresh and recent in our memories that live in this aige.

I doe begin at the Morrayes, who first governed this province of Southerland, and them I passe over shortlie; nixt, I come to the surname of Southerland, which also I handle shortlie, vntill the end of one thowsand yeirs after Chryst, about which tyme I doe begin to relate them lineallie as they succeeded one another, untill the end of the fyftenth hundred yeir of God; then I sett down the erles of the surname of Gordoun, evin vntill this day. All which I doe submitt to the censur of the juditious reader.

IN the raigne of Corbred the first, nyntenth King of Scotland, the yeir of the world four thowsand tuentie-fyve, the thriescore and third yeir of Christ, thrie hundreth fourscor and thirten yeirs after that Fergus the first had obtained the croun of Scotland, Nero being emperour of Rome, ther came out of Germanie a certan people called Morrayes, When the Morrayes came into Scotland. with their Captain Roderick, expelled out of their native cuntrey, and being inhibited to land in France, they arryved in the river of Forth, betueen Lothian and Fyff. These Morrayes were suorn enemies to

A. D. 63.
The Romanes
overthrowne
by the Scots,
Pights, and
Britons.

the Romanes, and, rejoyceing to find any occasion to be revenged vpon them, they did intreat the kings of Scots and Pights (being then readie to feight against the Romanes), that they might passe formost in the battell, and iff the Romanes happened to be vanquished, the King of Scots should give wyffs to the Morrayes, that soe they might increas in one blood with his people ; which conditions being granted, the confederatt kings, the Queen of Britons, Voada (sister to King Corbred), togidder with the Morrayes, fought presentlie a cruell battell againes the Romanes, wherein the Romanes were overthrown, and their procuratour, Catus Decianus, wounded.

The Albions
vanquished by
the Romanes.

Then came Paulianus Suetonius (the Romane generall), hastelie out of France into Britane, and fought againes them. After a long and terrible battell the Albions were vanquished. The Morrayes were almost all slain, with their captane, Roderick. Voada killed herself to escape the injurie of the Romanes. King Corbred, in recompence of their good service, did give to the Morrayes which escaped out of this battell a great pairt of the cuntrey of Vararis, wher they seated themselves, and mareid Scottish wyves. This Vararis did conteyn all the region lying be-north the river of Spey, evin to the great ocean ; and that pairt of it which lyes between Spey and Nesse wes then, from this people, called Morrayland, and doth yit reteyn that name vnto this day. Gordonius Lesmoreus, in his Chronologie, differeth from Flavius Josephus, Carion, and Melanchton, in computation of yeers, for he maketh the thriescore and third yeer of Christ (wherein this happened) to be the four thowsand thriescore and four yeer of the world.

A pairt of Vararis
called
Morrayland.

SECT. III.

HOW THE MORRAYES CAME INTO SOUTHERLAND OR CATTEY.

The first Surname.

When the Vspanian
and Catean
Morrayes
did come into
Scotland.

IN the raigne of Corbred the second, surnamed Gald, that famous King of Scotland (whom Tacitus calleth Galgacus), sone to Corbred the first, the yeir of Christ fourscore and elevelin, Domitian being emperour of Rome, ther aryved in the river of Tay a great company of Germanes, named Catti and Vsipii, a valiant people, of mightie bodies,

who were banished out of their owne native land for killing of a Roman generall, with his legione, Domitian having befor triumphed over their nation. King Corbred Gald receaved them verie favourable, as his father had done the others befor, and did appoynt them certane lands to inhabite, by-north the Morrayes, in the remotest pairts of Vararis, which almost lay voyd of inhabitants, and was by them called Cattey. In progres of tym thir Cattean Germanes wer called Morrayes, for they were of one blood with the Morrayes that came into Scotland with Roderick; they assisted King Corbred in all his valerous interpryses, as the other Morrayes had done his father, and were in good reputation with him and all his people. The Catti doe inhabite a pairt of Vararis, now called Southerland or Cattey.

A. D. 91.

At their first arryvale in the river of Vnes (a commodious and saffe haven in that cuntrey), ther captane went to the shore for to recreatt himself, and to spy the land; wher he wes suddentlie invaded by a company of monstrous big wild cattis, that much indomaged and molested the countrey. The feght betueen them wes cruell, and continued long, yet in end (being grivouslie wounded in severall places of his bodie) he killed them all, with great danger of his lyff. From hence the thaines and erles of Cattey or Sutherland, evin vnto this day, doe carie in their crest or bage, abowe ther armes, a catt sitting with one of his feett vpward, readie to catch his prey; some doe think that from this dangerous adventure this countrey wes first called Cattey: for Catt, in old Scottish (or Irish language) signefieth a catt. Bot I doe rather inclyne to their opinion, who think, that as Morray-land wes so called from the Morrayes, evin so wes this cuntrey first named Cattey from this people, which at this tyme did aryve ther, called Catti: For in auntient tymes countreyes took ther names from the inhabitants; and, as the people changed, so also were the names of the provinces renued; ane usuall thing in those dayes, and in the begining of the reigne of Scotland. Bot whether from this people, or from the adventure before rehearsed, certane it is, that this cuntrey was then called Cattey, and the inhabitants Cattigh. The captane of the Catti and Vsipii killeth a company of wild cattis.

Claudius Ptolmeus Alexandrinus (who lived in the dayes of the emperour Antoninus Pius, about the yeir of Christ 155), in his geographicall description of Britan, calleth the people of Cattey, Cantæ. A catt is the Erle of Southerland's bage, and why.

The countrey of Cattey why so called.

Thir Catti and Vsipii wer a mightie people in Germanie, against whom the emperour Domitian wadged a sharp, doubtfull, and cruell warre, and triumphed over them. Of these Cattæans Tacitus de Moribus Germanorum, thus writeth: "Vltra hos Catti initium sedis ab Hercynio saltu inchoant, non ita effusis ac palustribus locis, ut cætera civitates, in quas Germania patescit; durant siquidem colles, paullatimque rarescunt, et Cattos suos saltus Hercynius prosequitur simul atque deponit; Duriora genti corpora, stricti artus, minax vultus et maior ani-

The discipline of the Catti.

mi vigor. Multum (vt inter Germanos) rationis ac solertiæ : preponere electos, audire præpositos, nosce ordines, intelligere occasiones, differre impetus, disponere diem, vallare noctem, fortunam inter dubia, virtutem inter certa numerare ; quodque rarissimum nec nisi ratione disciplinæ concessum plus reponere, in duce, quàm in exercitu : Omne robur in pedite, quem super arma, ferramentis quoque et copiis onerant. Alios ad prælium ire videas, Cattos ad bellum ; rari excursus et fortuita pugna. Equestrium sanè virium id proprium, citò parare victoriam, citò cedere. Velocitas juxta formidinem, cunctatio propior constantiæ est. Et aliis Germanorum populis vsurpatum, rara et privata cujusque audentia, apud Cattos in consensum vertit, ut primum adoleverint criminem barbamque summittere, nec, nisi hoste cæso, exuere votivum obligatumque virtuti oris habitum. Super sanguinem et spolia reuelant frontem, seque tum demum pretia nascendi retulisse, dignosque patria et parentibus ferunt. Ignavis et imbellibus manet squalor. Fortissimus quisque ferreum insuper annulum (ignominiosum id genti) velut vinculum gestat, donec se cæde hostis absolvat. Plurimis Cattorum hic placet habitus. Jamque canent insignes et hostibus simul suisque monstrati, omnium penes hos initia pugnarum : Hæc prima semper acies, visu noua, &c. Proximi Cattis certum jam alueo Rhenum, quique terminus esse sufficiat, Vsipii ac Tencteri colunt," &c. Which is thus Englished :

" Beyond these the Catti begin from the Hercynian forrest, bot have not so wyde and marish a cuntrey as the other citties in which Germanie doth oppin and spred it self, for the hills ar one by another, and continue a certane space, and then by litle and litle wax thinner ; and the Hercynian forrest doth conteyne the Catti, and is the bounds of ther territorie. They are a people hardned to labour, weell sett, stern countenanced, and of great courage, as Germanes go ; they are sensible, wyse men, and considerat. They prefer choyse men, hearken to ther leaders, know ther ranks, know wher advantages are, brydle their heat, dispose of the day to ther benefite ; intrench in the night ; hold fortune among things doubtfull, and esteem of valour as of certanty ; and, which is most rare, and understood onlie by discipline, they repose more assureance in the leader then in the army. All their strenth consisteth in footmen, whom, besyds there armes, they loade with yron toolles and provision. Thou may sie others goe to skirmish, bot the Catti merch to warr. They seldom skirmish or feght at adventure. There horsemen are of this propertie, that they quicklie win the victorie, or yeild ; suddennes is neir vnto feir, lingering draweth neirer constancie ; and that which is seldome used among other people of Germany, through their boldnes and hardnes it is growen to a commoun consent among the Cattæans, that it is when they come to rype yeirs they suf-

fer their hare and beard to grow at lenth, and never put off that voued ornament of the face, and as it wer a bond of vertue, vntill they have killed ane enemy : vpon blood and spoyle they vncover ther forehead, and say they have payed back the pryce of ther birth, and think themselves worthie of ther cuntrey and parents. The cowardlie and unwarrelyk remayn in their ill-favoridnes. Besyds this, everie man, as he is most valiant, weareth an iron ring (ane ignominious thing to that people), as it wer a bond vntill they rid themselves of it by killing ane enemy : this qualitie pleseth many of the Cattæans, and then they grow gray, respected of ther owne people and enemies ; these begin everie battell ; these mak alwise the first rank ; strange to behold, &c. Nixt vnto the Catti, the Vsiipii and Tenecteri doe inhabite the Rhene, The Vsiipii neighbours to the Catti. runing into a certane channell, and which may suffice for a bond," &c. Thus far Tacitus.

From these Catti in Germanie, Crantzius doth deryve the Saxons, The Saxons descended from the Catti. who being called into England by the Britons for ther defence against the Scots and Pights, expelled the Britons, and made themselves absolute lords of that kingdome. Mercator, in his Atlas, and Carion in his Chronologie, with divers others, doe think these Catti in Germanie to be that people which at this day are called Hessi, under the dominion of the Land-Grawe of Hesse : in the which place Mercator citeth the opinion of the most learned Junius, touching the etymologie of the Catti. These are his words : " De horum etymo ita scribit doctissimus Junius. Catti, quos nostra et prior ætas Hessos vocauit, commune cum felibus, Cattisque nomen sumsisse videntur, a ferocitate quâ in hostem insultabant. Cui enim ignota ferocia et impetus animalis istius, (domestici licet) in appetendo illius jugulum, qui angustiam adferendo, illud premat ? vel a dolosis insidiis quibus assilire in hostis soliti fuerint, vti tergis murium assultant feles. Ejusmodi namque genius fuisse gentis Cattorum bellicose et ferocis videtur ; referri huc potest vsitatum apud Huesdenos vocabulum Hessi pro Cato seu fele : Qui si quando domesticum animans muribus inimicum significare volunt, Hessum nominant. Possunt et præstantis virtute viri hoc Cattorum nomine designati fuisse, olim a veteribus, quod tales etiamnum lingua Batava Cattos vocitet ; certè virtutem et gentis excellentiam non aliunde discas melius, quam a Tacito qui genti illi plus decoris et disciplinæ totius militaris attribuit, quàm cæteris omnibus Germanis, &c. Itaque aptissimo nomine populi ingenium expressum fuit, sive ferociam et impetuosos assultus, sive præstantiam spectes : Hactenus ille," &c. Which is thus Englished :

"Junius, that most learned man, doth write in this maner concerning the etimologie of the Cattæans. The Catti, (sayeth he) whom our age and the former have called Hessi, doe seem to have taken a commoun name with the cats, from ther feircenes, by the which they did insult

The Catti at this day called Hessi.

The Catti so
called from the
catts.

over ther enemies ; for who is he that doth not know the feircenes and violence of this beast (although it be tame and domestick) in seeking to pull him by the throat, that, by bringing it to any distresse, would offer it any injurie : or from the crafti fetches and wylls wherby they were wont to run vpon their enemies, as the cats doe leap vpon the backs of the myce. For such appeareth to have been the spirite and genie of that fierce and warlyke nation of the Cattæans. To this may be added, that among the people of Huesden, the word Hesse is vsed for a catt ; and whensoever they wold expresse that domestick beast, which is ane enemy to the myce, they call it Hesse. Moreover, men surmounting in vertue might have been hithertofore, by the auntients, named by the name of Catti, becaus the Batavian language doth now terme such men Catti. Surelue you cannot learn the vertue and excellencie of that nation better from any then from Tacitus, who doth attribute vnto them more honour and all maner of militarie disciplin then to all the rest of the Germanes, &c. And therefore the nature of that people wes expressed by a most fitt name, whether yow have respect vnto their fiercenenes and violent assailling, or to ther excellencie." Thus far Mercator out of Junius.

The inhabitants
of Cattey called
Catteigh.

Howsoever these Catti of Germani for ther fiercenenes and valour have ther denomination from the catts, doubtles ther offspring, the Cattæan Morrayes, who did inhabite this land, did call the cuntrey Cattey, and the inhabitants Catteigh, either from the people themselues or from the killing of the catts at ther aryval ther ; and evin vnto this day the cuntrey of Southerland is yit called Cattey, the inhabitants Catteigh, and the Erle of Southerland Morweir Cattey, in old Scottish or Irish, which language the inhabitants of this cuntrey doe still use.

The bounds of
Cattey.

This cuntrey of Cattey did sometyme contane all the region lying betwixt Port-ne-couter and Dungesby, being divyded almost in the midst by a montane called Ord or Mond, which runeth from the south sea to the north ; for the cuntrey of Assint apperteyned, in former tymes, to the erledome of Southerland. Strathnaver also, and Edderachilis have been of old, and are at this day, a pairt of that erledome ; and the cuntrey which is now called Catteynes wes first so named, as the ness or promontorie of Cattey, lying by-east the montayne Ord. In all the old Inglesh wreyters, (such as Houeden, Walsinghame, and others,) it is alwise written Catteynes. This is also the opinion of one Andrew, bishop of Catteynes ; which bishoprick had the denomination first from Cattey, for this diocie doth not onlie contayne the cuntrey of Catteynes, bot also Sutherland, Strathnaver, Assint, Durines, and Edderachilis, all which in old tymes wes within the bounds of Cattey.

Catteynes from
whence so
named.

The Morrayes, then, thus inhabiting the cuntrey of Cattey, divers thaines and cheiftaynes of that stok and surname did successivelie governe and rule ther, one efter another. These Cattæan Morrayes wer men of valour, still in action with ther adjoyning nighbours; for in those dayes, and long efter, all things were judged by the sword, nothing wes unlawfull to him that had power, pairtlie through the connivence of kings, and pairtlie through the naturall inclination of the people. The names of the thaines and commanders of this surname I will not tak vpon me to set down, least I should faile therein; yea, although the bairds and rymers doe relate them, neither darr I, nor will I trust thereto.

Sundrie commanders of the Morrayes have been in Cattey.

Now have yow heard all the certantie that I can shew by observation out of antiquitie concerning the Morrayes, so long as they remained governors and commanders of this cuntrey; yit they did afterward performe notable good service ther, first vnder the Southerlands, and then vnder the command of the Gordons, as yow shall (God willing) heer in the progresse of this treatisse. And even in this our age, some gentlemen of the Morrayes doe still inhabite a pairt of that land vnder the Gordons. It followeth now orderlie to shew yow the originall and begining of the surname of Southerland, and how the province of Cattey wes called Southerland.

Divers Morrayes yit in Cattey.

SECT. IV.

OF THE SOUTHERLANDS AND THER ORIGINALL.

The second Surname.

THE Morrayes (as I have sayd), did continue many yeirs governors and thaines of the province of Cattey. Bot, in progresse of tyme, the whole region of Cattey, (which then conteyned all the territorie lying betuen Port-ne-couter and Dungsbie), wes divyded into tuo pairts. That portion which lyeth by-east the hill Ord wes called Catteynes, that is, the Nes, or promontorie of Cattey, stretching it selfi forth into a poynt toward the east and northeast: and that pairt of Cattey which lyeth to the south and southwest of the montayne Ord wes called Southerland, or South-Cattey, as being the most southerlie pairt of

Cattey divyded in tuo pairts.

Catteynes, why so called.

Southerland, why so called.

Southerland
called Cattey.

that cuntrey, still retayning the name of Cattey in Irish or old Scottish language, as the most eminent pairt of that region; for at this day Southerland is in that language called Catty, a Southerland man called Cattegh, and the Erle of Southerland Moir-Wair-Cattey, as I have shewen alreadie, page 19.

From whence
the surname of
Southerland
did spring.

The government of the Morrayes failing in that cuntray, the thaines and commanders afterward governing the province of South Cattey, or Southerland, for divers succeeding ages, wer continuallie surnamed Southerlands: which from thence furth turned into a perpetuall surname to them and their possteritie, who did possesse and governe that region a long tyme. Many thaines and erls successivelie one after another, without interruption, still reteyning the surname of Southerland, vntill the reigne of King James the fourth, that the Gordouns did obtayne that cuntrey by mareing the heyre theirow, as (God willing), shall be shewne heereafter at greater lenth.

A tradition of
the discent of
the surname of
Southerland
from Oy-Suli-
want.

As to ther opinion, who hold that (after the government of the Morrays failed), the cuntrey of Southerland was first so called from Oy-Sulivant ane Irish nobleman, who came into Scotland with a band of souldiers to assist King Fergus the second against the Romanes and Britons, and for his faithfull service made governor of Cattey, which for many ages wes possesed by his posteritie, who were after him called Southerlands: this is bot a receaved tradition among the people of that province, grounded upon no historie nor auncient record; and this etymologie seemeth to be too farr strayned, therefor not much to be respected.

Oy-Suliwant-
Bantre.
Oy-Suliwant-
Beaire.

Now, becaus some are of this opinion, that the Southerlands ar descended from Oy-Suliwant in Ireland, I will speak a litle of that familie. We reid in the histories and annalles of Ireland, that there are yit in that kingdome, in the province of Mounster, in the county of Desmond of Deswowne, tuo great auncient houses of this familie, Oy-Suliwant-More, or Bantre, and Oy-Suliwant-Beaire, descended both of one stock; men of great power in ther countrey. Oy-Suliwant-More is the greatest man and barron of the parliament in Ireland, and withall he is cheeff of that race. Oy-Suliwant-Beaire at this last rebellion, made in Ireland by the Erle of Tir-oyen against King James, wes exyled as one of the erle his complices, and fled into Spain, wher he wes in so great estimation among the Spaniards, that the Spanish king honored him with the dignitie of a erle or count, which he injoyed vntill his death. Heir give me leive to rehearse a prettie stratagem and notable exployte of his.

A prettie stra-
tagem of Oy-
Suliwant's.

In the reigne of Elizabeth, Queen of England, (of famous memorie,) about the yeir of God 1578, this Oy-Suliwant-Baire, travelling in Ireland, from the province of Mounster into Limster, with tuo hun-

dred horsmen, he wes so hotelie pursued for the space of tuelve dayes together, by all the guarisons and companies of the queen's pairtie in those tuo provinces, that in the end they compassed him on every syd, and inclosed him between ther men of warr and the lairge river of Shannon, wher that river divyde the provinces of Mounster and Limster from the province of Connaght; being thus beset on everie hand, he perceaved nothing bot certan death, iff he attend so great an army. His victualls wer already spent, his enemies hard at his heills, and the river of Shannon befor him; vpon the sudden he bethought himself of a stratagem which succeeded happelie: He caused presentlie kill all the hors in his companie, then he cutted tuigs and boughes of litle bushes, which wer hard by, and efter he had caused bind and work the brenches and tuiggs as close together as culd be, he couered them with the horse hyds, and thus haveing made vessells, by this hard shift he transported himself and all his men saflye over that lairge river. This wes not all: Being landed on the other syd, in the province of Connaght, his men wearied and beaten with famine, he wes freshlie assailed by four hundred Englishmen, who wer readie ther attending his landing, conducted by Sir Thomas Bourke and Captayn Malby, sone to Sir Nicholas Malbie, (then president of Connaught). After a sharp and cruell skirmish he wanquished them manfullie, and with great valour killed them almost euerie man, with ther captan, Malbie; the other captan, Sir Thomas Bourk (an Irish gentleman,) sawed himself by flight. Captan Malbie wes slaine hard besyd his ensigne, by Oy-Suliwant's owne hand; ane accident verie remarkable, that one chiftane should kill another with his owne hand in the furie of the feight. Thus wee doe sie, that the industrie of a weell advysed commander doth often that which force cannot effect.

From the dayes of Corbred Gald, King of Scotland, vntill the raigne of King Malcolme the Second, (who begun to governe this kingdome about the yeir of Chryst 1004), the thaines of Cattey or Southerland did flourish with great credet, in most faithfull obedience to ther soveraignes. Bot ther names and actions dureing that tyme, either in defence of ther cuntrey, or against the invasion of ther nighbors, ar so negligentlie recorded, that I dar not tak vpon me to write vncertane and unknowne things for vndoubted truth; yea although divers of ther famous deeds doe remayn with the posteritie vnto this day, related in auncient Irish rymes, most liklie to be true. In priscis rebus veritas non ad vnguem quærendi: In auncient things wee are not to requyre ane exact narration of the truth, sayeth Sir Walter Raleigh out of Diodore. I will onlie set down such things as I find in old records, charters, manuscripts, registers, histories, and monuments, grounded

The scope of
the author in the
following dis-
cours*.

* This note is added in another hand.

vpon evident probabilities, and such things as are yit recent in our memories that live in this aige ; leiving all forged auntient traditions and whatsoever els bairds and rymers (delyting in decayed antiquitie) doo religiouslie father vpon tymes out of mynd ; restrayning my selff into as small compas as possible I can, the better to frie the reader and myselff from all annoyance, which tediousnes may procure.

SECT. V.

ALANE SOUTHERLAND, THAINE OF SOUTHERLAND.

The Danes overthrowne by the governor of Southerland. A. D. 1031.

ABOUT the yeir of Christ one thowsand thirty and one, in the dayes of King Malcolme the Second, the Deans and Norvegians, vnder the conduct of Olauus Enetus, seated themselves in the north pairts of Scotland, and took the castle of Nerne, wher they became varie strong ; from thence they sent divers companies of soldiers into the adiacent provinces ; not onlie for to prey, bot lykwise to seat themselues ther, as they should find occasion and opportunitie. Olauus and Enetus (whom Grafton calleth Olanus and Onetus) did then send a great and strong companie of the Danes to invade the provinces of Rosse and Southerland, and to destroy the inhabitants, which, when Alane, Thaine of Southerland perceaved, he assembled his cuntreyemen with all possible diligence, and fought a cruell battell at Creigh in Southerland, against these Danes and Norvegians, who had then come out of Morray, and had landed in the Firth of Port-Ne-Couter, which divydeth Rosse from Southerland. Efter a long and doubtfull feight, the Danes wer overthrowne, many of them slain, and the residue chassed to their ships. The monument of this conflict remaines ther vnto this day, at a place called Drum-Lea.

Drum Lea.

King Duncan slain by Macbeth.

Therefter, when Macbeth had traterouslie slain his soveraigne, King Duncan, and by force vsurped the croun of Scotland, the yeir of God 1046, Malcolme-Kean-Moir, the sone of King Duncan, fled into England to King Edward the Confessor, then commander over the English nation, who receaved Malcome kyndlie, and afterward assisted him to recover the kingdome of Scotland. In this mean-tym Macbeth, being pinched by the worme of a guyltie conscience, was trubled in spirite : yet nevertheles he exercised all kynd of tirranie against such of the nobilitie of the realme, as either he wes affrayed off for ther constancie to Malcolme, or wer falslie accused befor him of treasone, till

he become daylie more and more odious ; and being transported with the furie of crueltie, he ceased not still to slay his nobles, and to confiscat ther goods for most frivolous causes. Boethius sayes, that Macbeth thought the profite so sweet which came to him by the slaughter of his nobles, that he could not desist from it ; reaping thereby (in his own content) double profite. First, all those wer slayn that in the least measure favored Malcolme ; secondlie, he obtained the goods of them which wer killed ; that thereby he might sustean a guard of armed men to defend him from the injurie of such as he did suspect. At last Malcolme Kean-Moir, by the earnest persuation of Mackduff, Thane of Fyff, and by the assistance of *King Edward the Confessor, returned into Scotland*, vnto whom their repaired presentlie a great confluence of the Scottish nobilitie, and cheiflie the children, freinds, and dependers of such noblemen as Macbeth had vnjustlie put to deth. Malcolme, in end, obtained the victorie by the death of Macbeth, who wes slain besyd Lochfannan, by the hands of Mackduff, whose wyff and children Mackbeth had, befor this tyme, caused to be killed.

Among other nobles against whom Macbeth, dureing his reign, had exercised his rage, this Alan Southerland, Thane of Southerland, wes one; who, abhorring and detesting his cruell tirrorie, constantlie remained faithfull to his laughfull soveraigne, Malcolm Kean-Moir, and still assisted that partie, vntill such time as he wes put away, and slain vnder pretence of justice by the tirrorant Macbeth, befor King Malcolme his returne into Scotland, leaving a sone behind him, called Walter Southerland.

SECT. VI.

WALTER SOUTHERLAND, FIRST EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

1. Erle.

MALCOLME-KEAN-MOIR haveing obteyned the victorie by the death of Macbeth, wes crowned king at Scone, the tuentie-fyfth day of Aprile, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie score one ; and afterward he called a parlament at Forfar, wher he largelie recompenced and rewarded the children and freinds of those that had been slain or oppressed by Macbeth, and restored many of them to ther fathers charges and possessions. Amongst others, he restored Walter Southerland (the sone of Alane) vnto his father's estate, Walter being then very young. Malcolme is said to be the first king that changed the names of thanes in Scotland, and brought in new dignities ; such as erles, lords, barrons, and

Walter Southerland created Earl of Southerland by Malcolm-Kean-Moir.
A. D. 1061.

knights. This Walter was created Erle of Southerland by King Malcolme; which made him continue all the dayes of his lyff a faithfull and diligent servant vnto King Malcolme, and to his sones, Edgar, Alexander, and David. From this Walter the Erles of Southerland doe lineallie descend, and doe continue successivelie, without interruption of blood, vnto this day; still manteyning their own with ther nighbors, and faithfully advancing the service of their prince and cuntrey.

In this Erle of Southerland his dayes, one surnamed Gordoun obtained the lands of Huntley in the Mers, from King Malcolm-Kean-Moir, with whom he wes in great favour; from hencefoorth, (as occasion serveth) I shall mak mention of the surname of Gordoun, becaus the Earle of Southerland, who doeth at this day command that cuntrey, is of the surname of Gordoun, and descended from the familie of Huntley; so consequentlie is sprung from tuo of the most noble and auncient families in Scotland. As to the originall of the Gordones, I doe leive the declaration therof to Johannes Ferrerius Pedemontanus, who hes excellentlie and faithfullie descryved the same, in his treatise *De origine et incremento Gordonix familiæ*, wher he maketh mention of one Gordoun, who, for his valour and great manhood, wes verie intire with king Malcome-Kean-Moir. This Gordon (sayeth he) killed a fierce and cruell bore in the forrest of Huntley, that destroyed and wasted the whole Merse, in which place the Ladie of Strath-bogy, (wyff to Sir Adam Gordon that wes knighted by King Robert Bruce) did build afterward a chappell. King Malcolm (sayeth Ferrereus) gave vnto this Gordon (whose proper name he setteth not down) the lands of Huntley, and withall, he gave him for his armes, three yellow boreheads set in a blue feild; which is the proper and peculiar armes of the Gordons at this day. All which Ferrereus relateth at lairge; yet he doth not determine from whence the Gordons came into Scotland. Ther be some who doe affirme (and I think justlie and truelie) that they came first out of France into Scotland. Grafton and other English historians doe say, that some Gordons came out of France into England with William the Conqieror. And indeed, ther is at this day in France, a nobleman of good qualitie and auncient blood, called the Viscount de Gordoun, who, these manie ages, hath commanded Figeac-Cadaillac and Cagor, with divers other strong places in Gasconie and Quercy; wher also, ther is a toun called Gordoun, which is that viscount his duelling place. Some doe think this Cadaillac to be the place wher Bertram Gordoun did slay King Richard the First of England, (as yow shall hear afterwards at lairge) which the Gordounes have had in their possession since that tyme; and that some of Bertram his kindred, did then obtayn it from Philip king of France, in recompence of Bertram his faithfull service. Bot (in my opinion) Ferrarius doth err in one particular, which is this, he affirmeth that the

The Gordon killeth a wild bore, and giveth the lands of Huntley.

The Gordones armes.

The Viscount de Gordoun.

surname of Gordoun had its originall in the dayes of Malcolm-Kean-Moir, from some lands in the Mers called Gordoun; I think rather that these lands had ther denomination from the Gordones, efter ther coming into Scotland; for the surname of Gordoun is farr more auntient then the raigne of Malcolm-Kean-Moir, though not (perhaps) in Scotland. Yet I leave everie man to his owne judgment herein. Wee read also in the cronicles and annales of France, that in the yeir of our Lord 730, Dainell Diurais dyed, who called himselff King of Britan in France; after whose death, the princes and great men of Britayne devyded themselues into seaven factions, and everie one called himselff king of his portioun. Thus they continued contending amongst themselues, and waxing one another with intestin warr, vntill the raigne of the emperor Charles the Great, who did invade them. The warr betueen Charles the Great and the Britanes continued threttie yeirs. In end (as sayeth Nicoll Gill, in his Annalles of France) about the 800 yeir of God, the Britanes were quyt overthrowne and vanquished by the Duke of Gordoun (Charles the Great his high constable), who brought vnto his master Charles (then resident at Aix-la-Chappelle) such princes of the Britanes as he had subdued, and had yeilded themselues vnto him. So the name and tytyle of a king wes from thence furth quyte abolished and taken away in Britan in France. The Viscount de Gordon affirmeth himselff not onlie descended from the Duke of Gordon, constable of France vnder the emperor Charles the Great, bot lykwise he draweth his originall descent from a people called Gordoni, which did inhabite a pairt of France in Julius Cesar his dayes, of whom Cæsar doth speak in his fyfth book *De Bello Gallico*. These Gorduni came first out of a toun in Macedonia, called Gordunia, being driven from their native cuntrey by reason of some ewill dissention, and after long travell they seated themselves in France. Stephanus maketh mention of this toun in his book *De Urbibus*; bot in a matter so auntient as this is, I know not what to determine; and lett it suffice that I have thus poynted therat.

The Duke of Gordoun Constable of France vnder Charles the Great.

Γορδυνία πόλις μακεδονίας.

In this Walter earle of Southerland his dayes, Sanct Barr wes maid bishop of Catteynes by King Malcolme-Kean-Moir, the yeir 1079, who loved him dearlie for his holy lyff and conversation. He did wreit sundrie treatises. This Sanct Bar did build a church in Dornoch in Southerland, called Sanct Barr his church, which wes of late demolished in the dayes of King James the Sixth. Sanct William, bishop of Catteynes, lived in the dayes of Earle Walter; a godlie prelate, eminent for his noble birth, bot much more for his sanctitie and holienes of lyff. He floorished the yeir of God 1097, and did wreit divers things. Earle Walter died verie aged, leveing his sone Robert to be his successor of his lands and dignities.

Sanct Barr, bishop of Catteynes, 1079.

St William, bishop of Catteynes, A.D. 1097.

SECT. VII.

Robert I.
2. Earle.

ROBERT THE FIRST OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

Dounrobin
built by Erle
Robert.

The orchard of
Dunrobin.

AFTER the death of Walter, his sone Robert Southerland succeeded. This Robert earle of Southerland wes the first founder and builder of the castell of Dounrobin, so called from his name ; for Doun-Robin signefieth the mote or hill of Robert. It is a place seated vpon a round mote, by the which ther lyeth fair orchards and gardens, planted with all kynd of fruits, hearbs, and floores vsed in this kingdome ; and good store of safron, tobacco, and rosemarie. The fruit heir is excellent, and cheeflie the pears. In the midst of the court, within the castle, ther is one of the deipest draw wells in Scotland, all made of aisler work from the ground, which wes built and finished befor the hous was begun. This castle is situat hard by the sea.

St Gilbert, a
defender of the
Scottish cler-
gie.
A. D. 1176.

In the later end of this erle his dayes, one Gilbert Morray, a young man, yit singular weill learned, and for his holines of lyff much comended, wes sent by William king of Scotland (surenamed the Lyon), vnto a convocation held at Northampton in England, (or rather at Northam vpon Tueed) the yeir of God one thowsand one hundred thriescor sixten, to forsie and tak heid leist any thing were concluded ther, which should be prejudiciall to the auncient liberties of the Scottish cleargie. At the which convention, one Hugh, cardinall of Sanct Angelo (the Pope's legat) wes present, and went about to perswad the Scots to receave the Airchbishop of York for ther metropolitan ; which motion this Gilbert (then arch-deacon of Morray) did altogether croce and hinder, as a novation and encroachment vpon the Scottish liberties, and did argue so eagerlie and eloquentlie to the contrary, and with so great admiration, that the legat was obliged to leave his pursute, and to break of the convention without any determination ; wherat the English clergie wer much greived. This Gilbert Morray was born in Duffus in Morray, and wes afterwards bishop of Catteynes, as yow shall, God willing, sie in this discourse herefter.

St Gilbert born
in Duffus.

Andrew, bi-
shop of Cattey-
nes goeth into
England with
King William
the Lyon.

The same yeir of God 1176 (as sayeth Houeden), one Andrew, bishop of Catteynes, went with King William the Lyon into England ; with whom also went at that tyme Richard bishop of Sanct Andrews, Jocelinus bishop of Glasgow, Cristiann bishop of Galloway, and Symeon bishop of Murray ; in the which place, Houeden (a very auncient historien), wreitteth Catteynes, and not Cathenes, as some of late have done. Vnto this Andrew, John bishop of Catteynes succeeded.

Robert erle of Southerland died verie aged, and full of yeirs. The province of Southerland wes quiet, and in peace with the nighbouring cuntries all the dayes of Earle Robert.

SECT. VIII.

HUGH SOUTHERLAND EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND, NICKNAMED FRESKIN. 3. Earle.

NIXT vnto Robert succeeded Hugh Southerland earle of Southerland, called Freskin, in whose dayes Herald Chisholme, (or Herald Guthred) Herald, thane of Catteynes, is repulsed out of Southerland by Erle Hugh. thane of Catteynes, accompanied with a number of scapethrifts and rebels, (so the historie calleth them) began to exercise all kynd of misde-meaners and outrages, which vncivill people, incensed with want and hatred, doe not vsuallie omitt, by invading the poore and simple with cruell spoillings; these rebels haveing ranged abroad in Catteynes, and not being satisfeid with what they had done ther, they turne ther course toward Southerland. Earle Hugh spedelie conveyned some of the inhabitants of Southerland, and defended that cuntrie from ther furie. Whervpon Herauld returned agane into Catteynes, and being offended at John bishop of Catteynes for defending the liberties of his church, Herald killeth the bishop of Catteynes. and for staying him from obtaining what he had desired from the king in prejudice of his bishoprick, he apprehended bishop John, pulled out his toung and both his eyes, then killed him most cruellie.

King William coming out of England the yeir of God one thousand one hundred thrie score and eighteen, wher he had been for that tyme, and hearing of this cruell and barbarous fact, he pursued Herald with the most of his complices, even vnto Dungenby in Catteynes, and apprehended them. He commanded exact justice to be done, lege talionis. Herald had first his eyes pulled out, then he wes gelded, and last- Herald is gelded and hanged. lie, he wes publictly hanged. All his whole linage and familie wer in lyk manner gelded, and their blood vtterly extinguished, leist any succession should spring from so detestable a seid: vt hominis vnus ætate scelestus ille sanguis extingueretur, sayeth Boethius, in his 13th book of his historie. In memorie whereof, the place where they were gelded is A. D. 1198. The Stonnie-hill. at this day called the Stonnie Hill, that the exemplarie punishment of hill. so odious a fact might remayn to all posteritie. The rest of the offenders, his followers, were al diversly punished, to the terror of others: All of them, both chiftan and servants, had a competent and ignominious death deservedly drawn on by demerite.

Hugh erle of
Southerland
giveth the lands
of Skelbo to St
Gilbert.

This Hugh Fresken, erle of Southerland, disposed by his charter, vnder his seale, vnto Mr Gilbert, archdeacon of Morray, and to his heirs, the lands of Skelbo, Inwershin, and Ferrinbusky, lying within Southerland. This charter was confirmed by King William the Lyon, the 29th day of Aprile, at Slisheles, and the king's great seale was annexed thereto; which is yet extant among the Erle of Southerland's writs: and I had a sight of it from James Southerland, tutor of Duffus, it being then among his nevoyes writs. Heir it is to be observed, that in the originall confirmation, there is neither mention maid of the yeir of Chryst, nor of the yeir of the king's raigne, onlie ther is the day of the moneth, with the king's seale annexed thervnto.

When Phillip August, king of France, had wars with Richard the First, king of England, surnamed Cœur de Lyon, William, king of Scotland, sent a companie of valiant men to assist Phillip, as he had befor sent aid vnto King Lues the Seaventh against King Henry the Second, by vertue of the old allyance contracted betuixt the two kingdomes of France and Scotland. King Richard being in France, he besiegeth Vsoudun in Berry. Phillip beseidgeth Vernon; yet he leaves the town, and flies to King Richard to draw him to feight; who, finding himself too weak, retires with his army. Phillip returneth to his seidges, and wunes the toun, notwithstanding all the attempts of Richard, who now dealls for truce, which he doth obteyne for fyve yeirs. He taketh breath, to seik revenge vnder the cullor of peace; but God had otherwise disposed. Phillip had dissolved his owne army and the Scottish supplies, dispersing them in guarisons, wher they might refresh themselves. In this meantyme Richard was advertysed that Vidomar, viscount of Limoges (being his subject) had found great treasure in his ground. Vidomar (as sayeth Hoveden) sent and offered a good share to King Richard, which the king refused, pretending that *treasure trouvé* (found treasure) was whollie his, by vertue of his prerogative royall, or els mislyking that the viscount should mak the division. Vidamor then flies to Chaluz, Caalac, or Galliard (a toun in Limousin, diverslie named by the historiens), held by the French and ther confederats, although it wes of the province of Guienne, then belonging to the Englesh. The viscount gave a great portion of the treasure to the souldiers of that fort, that they might the more couragiously defend it, and so left them.

King Richard (as one that culd not avoyd his fatall destinie) hasteth into Limosin, and beseidgeth the toun, which was manfullie defended by Bartram Gordoun and others, placed ther by King Phillip, to keip that fort against the Englesh. After many fierce assaults, Richard perceiving that all his attempts wer resisted, he ceased to assaill the toun, meaning to undermyne the walls, which otherwise wold verie hardlie

be gotten, considering (as sayeth Holinshed) the stoutnes of them within, and also the naturall strenth and situation of the place itself: Bot whilst King Richard went about with Marchand (generall of the Brabantines) to view the toun, (the better to consider the place, and which way he might best convey the course of his mine) he came vnadvysedlie so farr within danger, that he wes shott by Bartram Gordon from the walls, with ane barbed arrow, in the shoulder, wher it joyned to the neck; Bertram haveing, befor his shott, maid his prayer to God, that he wold direct the arrow, and delyver the innocency of the be-seidged from oppression.

Bertram Gordon killeth King Richard the First of England.

Richard his desyre to follow the siede maks him to neglect his wound, which impairs, being vndrest. Within twelve dayes thereafter, the toun wes rendered vnto him, bot litle treasure found therein. He commanded all the people of the fort to be hanged, except Bertram Gordon, who had given him his deidlie wound, whom (as sayeth Hoveden) he had destinied to a most rigorous and ignominious death, iff he had convalesced. Bot Richard toke not that which he hounted after, with a desyre so vnseemly for a great prince. Instead of taking of gold, (seiknes increasing with the anguish of his incurable wound) death surprised him at the tuelff dayes end; who leveing his lyff vpon so light ane occasion, leaves a notable example of the vanitie of this world, in the lightnes of human spirits, who suffer themselues to be transported with crueltie and covetousnes, tuo miserable counsellours both to great and small. O how glorious is it for a prince, (as Hoveden notteth) to begin and end his actions in Him who is the begining without begining, and judges the ends of the earth. But as the begining of this king, (sayeth Samuell Daniell) wes his violent proceeding in a bussines of treasure with Stephan Thurstane, seneshall of Normandie, so wes it likewise the last, and the cause of his destruction.

Richard being despaired of longer lyff, began to dispose of his estate, leiveing to his brother John all his kingdomes, and thrie pairts of his treasure, and the fourth pairt to his servants; which done, he caused Bertram Gordon (whom Ranulphus Cistrensis called Bertrand) to be brought befor him; of whom he demanded, how he darred to shoot at the persone of a king, or wherin had he so much offended him that he aymed at him, and killed him, rather than Generall Marchand, who wes then in his company, viewing the walls? To whom Bertram replied resolutelie and boldlie, without shew of fear; never excuseing his own fault, but alledgeing the necessitie of his case, and the justice of God his work in it: I purposed (sayeth he) to slay thee, and aymed cheiflie at thee, becaus thow didest heirtofore kill my father Roger, and tuo of my brethren, and woldest also now have slain myself, iff I had happened into thy hands; therefore I intended to revenge their

Roger Gordon and his two sones slain by King Richard the First.

Bertram Gordoun slain.

A. D. 1199.

deaths, not careing in the meantyme what become of myselff, so that I might in any way obteyn my will of thee, who in such sort hath bereft me of my deirest freinds, and hath done so great mischeaff to the world : and I am exceeding glaid that fortune hath so assisted me in my revenge. Doe therefore thy worst vnto me, and revenge thyn own death with the greatest torments thow canst devyse ; I defy thee. The king wondring at his constancie and confidence, and pondering his talk, frielie pardoned him, and commanded that he should be set at libertie. But how soon King Richard wes deid, Marchand caused Bertram Gordoun to be tormented and slain ; which happened in the yeir of God 1199. These are the first of the surname of Gordoun that I doe find by ther proper names expressed in historyes.

Now let us returne to mak end of Hugh Erle of Southerland, who keiped his cuntrey and the inhabitants therof frie from the oppression of others all the dayes of his liffe.

SECT. IX.

4. Earle.

WILLIAM SOUTHERLAND, THE FIRST OF THAT NAME, EARL OF SOUTHERLAND.

Pope Honorius his confirmation of the bishoprik of Catteynes.

A. D. 1218.

VNTO Earle Hugh succeeded his sone William Southerland, Earle of Southerland ; in whose dayes, Adam, bishop of Catteynes, having succeeded vnto bishop John, obtained Pope Honorius the Third his confirmation and approbation of the erection and institution of the bishoprick of Catteynes, the yeir of God 1218. This bishop Adam did write divers books.

Adam, bishop of Catteynes killed.

A. D. 1222.

The inhabitants of Catteynes, conducted by the sones of Simon Harbister, (being nothing affrayed of ther predecessors late exemplarie punishment) at the command of Magnus ther Erle, entered the chamber of the bishop Adam, in the toun of Hackrick in Catteynes, vnder silence of the night, becaus he had accursed them for not paying of ther tithes : First they murthered a monk, who wes his companion ; then they hailed and drew the bishop by the hair down to his kitching, and ther scourged him with rods ; last of all they fired the hous, and burned the bishop therein, the yeir of God one thowsand tuo hundred tuentie-tuo. King Alexander the Second, sojourning then at Jedburgh, and heiring of this execrable fact, hasteth north into Catteynes with all speid, to punish the offenders. After great search maid for them, they

wer found and taken, to the number of four hundred. Then the king caused hang them all publictly; bot first both they and ther lineage wer all gelded, least any succession should descend from so wicked a generation;—a strange kynd of punishment, now tuse inflicted vpon the inhabitants of Catteynes. Their thane or erle haveing escaped, was faulted and depryved of all his lands and dignities; bot coming humble to the king the third yeir efter, on Cristmes day, and asking pardon for his offence, he wes forgiven. Nevertheles, this haynous fact, so pardoned by man, wes punished afterward by the just judgement of the Almighty God, as sayeth Boethius. For this Magnus, thane or erle of Catteynes, wes slain as he lay in his bed, by his owne servants, whom he had oppressed and roghly intreated. The hous also wherein he wes killed wes sett on fyre and burnt over him, that the fact might seem to have chanced by some sudden adventure; justlie in the same maner as he had befor caused deale with his bishop.—God is just, and will not suffer innocent blood to escape vnpunished. Vnto bishop Adam succeeded Gilbert, arch-deacon of Morray.

Some of the inhabitants of Catteynes gelded and hanged.

Magnus Erle of Catteynes slain by his owne servants.

This William Erle of Southerland did frielie confirme the disposition formerlie maid be his father Hugh, of the lands of Skelbo, Invershin, and Ferrinbuscay, (now called Ferrinkostay or Slischells) and ther-etter Gilbert, bishop of Catteynes, disponed and gave these lands vnto his brother Richard Morray. Which disposition wes confirmed be King Alexander his charter of confirmation, dated at Sanct Andrews the 26th day of December, the tuentie-tuo yeir of his raigne, and of God 1235 yeirs.

Erle William doth confirm the gift made be his father of the lands at Skelbo.

St Gilbert gives the lands of Invershin, Skelbo, &c. to his brother Richard.

A. D. 1235.

After the cruell death of bishop Adam, (as said is) Gilbert, arch-deacon of Murray, wes created bishop of Catteynes; and the bulls which wer granted by sundrie Popes concerning the liberties of the church of Scotland, wer then, by King Alexander the Second, committed to the custodie of this holie and learned man Sainct Gilbert; who, in his young yeirs, trawelled into France and Italie to advance his studies and knowledge; wherby he became verie learned, and wes a great defender of the liberties of the Scottish clergie against the English. Sanct Gilbert is patron of the cathedrall church of the diocie of Catteynes, called commounlie Sanct Gilbert his Church; which wes founded and built by himself, in honor of the conception of our Ladie, in the toun of Dornoch in Southerland, wher the Earles of Southerland have ther buriall place vnto this day. And ther is a fair keiped yeirly in the said toun the first day of Aprile, called St Gilbert his fair. All the glasse which served that church wes made by St Gilbert his appointment besyd Sideray, tuo mylls by-west Dornoch. Sanct Gilbert did institute and erect the dignities and channones of the said cathedrall church, whereas befor his tyme ther wes bot one preist serveing the

Sanct Gilbert made bishop of Catteynes.

St Gilbert the builder and patron of the cathedrall church at Dornoch.

The buriall place of the Erles of Southerland. Sanct Gilbert his fayre.

The institution of the dignities and channons of the cathedrall church of

the dyacie of
Catteynes.

cure, through lack of maintenance, and the hostilitie of adjoyning countries. In that erection ther ar nyne channons appoynted to assist the bishop, fyve of them being dignities; to witt, the dean, the chanter, the chancellor, the thesaurer, and the arch-deacon. The abbot of Scone is appoynted to be one of the nyne channons, and to have one ther to serve the cure for him in his absence. In that institution also, ther peculiar landward (or rurall) churches, together with the particular tithes, crofts, manses, gleibs, and quartes, ar severallie appoynted to everie one of the dignites and channons, as therin is at large recorded.

St Gilbert maid
thesaurer of the
north of Scot-
land.

This Sanct Gilbert wes appoynted be King Alexander the Second to be thesaurer for his majestie in the north of Scotland; and dureing the space he had this office, he built the castle and fortresse of Kildrume in Marr, with seaven tours within the precinct of the said castle.

Kildrume built
by St Gilbert.
A myn of gold
fund in Du-
rines.

It is reported that St Gilbert did find a myne of gold in Durines, which lands doe belong vnto his bishoprick, and wer given to St Gilbert by King Alexander the Second.

Ane accord be-
tuixt Sanct Gil-
bert and Erle
William.

Ther passed ane accord and arbitrall decreit between Sanct Gilbert and this William Erle of Southerland, for certan lands, in the raigne of the said King Alexander; bot

A controversie
betuixt Erle
William and
William bishop
of Catteynes.

ther was some contraversie between this Erle William, and William bishop of Catteynes, (Sanct Gilbert his successor) for the propertie and inheritance of certan lands. Sanct Gilbert maid his testament and

A. D. 1242.

later will, the yeir of God 1242, as is manifest by the same, yit extant

St Gilbert his
legacie, death,
and buriall.
A. D. 1245.

among the bishop of Catteynes his registers and records. He died the yeir of God one thowsand tuo hundred fourtie-fyve, at Strabbister, being verie aged; and wes, according to his owne appoyntment, buried at the cathedrall church in Dornogh, wher his buriall place is to be sein at this day, directlie vnder the steiple, as yow enter into the queer. And after his departur out of this transitory lyff, he wes registrat for his holienes among the number of the Sancts. He did wreet divers books. He wes called Carthophilax, from his offices. About this tyme, Sanct Duffus, bishop of Rosse, lived; a verie godlie man, patron of Sanct Duffus his chappell, besyd the toun of Tayn; vnto the which chapple a great confluence of people, yea some of our kings, did resort in pilgrimage, in former ages. It is thought that Sanct Duffus wes St Gilbert's preceptor.

St Duffus, bi-
shop of Rosse,
wes St Gilbert's
preceptor.

The battell of
Enbo.

About these tymes the Danes and Norvegians invaded Scotland, and sent some companies of men into the north pairts of the kingdom. These did land at the ferrie of Vnes, with a resolution to invade Southerland, and the nighboring provinces; against whom, William Earle of Southerland sent his servant Richard Morray, (the brother of St Gilbert) with a company of men, to stay and hinder the Deans from spoyling the cuntrey, vntill he himself had gathered the rest of the inhabitants to mak head against them. Richard finding the Danes ne-

glient, as not expecting any resistance in this cuntrey, he was loth to stay for Erle William, or to slip any advantage, and so beginneth a cruell battell against them, at a place called Enbo, between the toun of Dornogh and the ferrie of Vnes. The Danes perceaveing Erle William coming with the rest of his forces to assist Richard, they flie quicklie, and mak heid towards ther navie. Earle William pursueth them eagerlie, overthroweth them, slayeth ther generall with many others, and chaseth the rest to their ships. In memorie whereof a monument was ther erected, which was called Ree Croiss, that is, the king or generall his crosse, and divers burialls are to be seen ther at this day. Richard Morray was also slain in this battell; and, for his good service in defence of his cuntrey, Earle William caused a buriall place to be assigned vnto him in the queir of the cathedrall church at Dornogh, with his statue and wieve image armed at all peeces, maid of fyne stone, which doth remayn ther vnto this day.

The generall of
the Danes slain.

Ree Crosse.

Richard Mor-
ray slain.

So let ws end the lyff of this William Erle of Southerland, who was godlie and valiant. He dantouned his nighbouring enemies, and was a great help to Sanct Gilbert in the building of the cathedral church at Dornoch, and in the erection of the channons and dignities thereof, by appoynting them lands and tithes, to Erle William's great cost and charges.

Erle William a
great helper in
the building of
the cathedrall
church of that
diocie.

Erle William died at Dounrobin, the yeir of God one thowsand two hundred fourtie-eight, leiveing his sone William to inherite his erledom, and was buried in the south yle of the cathedrall church at Dornoch; which, from thencefoorth, was the commoun buriall-place of the Erles of Southerland for the most pairt.

Erle William
his death and
buriall.
A. D. 1248.

SECT. X.

WILLIAM, THE SECOND OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

William II.
5. Earle.

WILLIAM, the first of that name, Earle of Southerland, having ended his dayes, his sone William Southerland, Earle of Southerland, (being young) succeeded in his place. Therefter, in this erle's tyme, the yeir of God 1265, the Sunday preceeding the battell of Ewesham, (wherin King Henrie the third of England was relieved by his sone, Prince Edward, from the hands of Simeon Montford, Erle of Leicester, who was ther slain) a great multitude of Welshmen invaded Somersetshire with fyre and sword, resolveing to spoyle that cuntrey, vnder the con-

A. D. 1265.

Adam Gordon
overthroweth
the Welshmen
and their cap-
tan Sir William
Barclay.

duct of Sir William Barclay, a noble knight, bot famous for his vnfa-
mous deeds. At last they approached vnto the castle of Dumfyre, and
incamped at a place called Munhered; but Adam Gordon, (captan
of that castle) opposed himself vnto them, and overthrew them, efter
a sharp skirmish, wherein most pairt of the Welshmen wer slain: The
rest of them (together with ther captan, Barclay) wer drowned in the
flight.

A. D. 1266,
1267.
Sir Adam Gor-
don feighteth
a single com-
bat against
King Edward
the First of
England, being
then prince.

The yeir of God one thowsand tuo hundred thriescore and six, or
the yeir of God 1267, (as sayeth Matthews Paris his supplement) Sir
Adam Gordon did fight a single combat against Edward, Prince of
England, who wes afterwards called King Edward the First, which
hapned thus: Dureing the civill discord and dissention which wes then
betuen King Henrie the Third of England and his barrons, divers Scot-
tishmen did joyn with either of these pairties. John Balioll, Robert
Bruce, Peter Bruce, and John Cuming, did assist the king, with whom
they wer taken prisoners at the battle of Lewes, and most pairt of ther
men slain, as sayeth Matthews Westmonasteriensis. Sir Adam Gordon
followed the barrons and ther pertakers against the king, and whilst
they stood out, they made many incursions and spoils throughout the
realme, to the king's great charges and vexation. Sir Adam Gordon,
being accompanied with a band of resolute souldiers, who attended him
at all occasions, incamped himself betuixt Fername Castle and the vil-
lage of Aulton, a fitt place to invad that cuntrey, and to spoile the
lands of such as followed King Henry. Sir Adam Gordon his strenth,
manhood, and valor augmenting and increassing daylie more and more,
the report therof came in end to the ears of Prince Edward, who thervpon
earnestlie desired to try his fortune with him; and so he mercheth with a
strong company against Sir Adam Gordon, who, with the lyk courage,
accepteth the motion, and prepareth to feight. Bot the prince espying
Sir Adam advanceing himself befor the rest of his companie, he com-
mandeth his own men to stay, and not to interrupt their single combat,
hand to hand, which presentlie ensued, and continued long, with vncer-
tan victorie, nether of them yeilding to the other. In end, the prince,
(as sayeth Mattheus Paris his supplement) being much delighted with
the courage of this knight, whilst they wer yet feighting, he persuadeth
him to yeild himself vnto him, and that he wold both forgive him
what wes past, and also advance his fortunes; whervnto Sir Adam
Gordon, (dreiding the waiknes of his own faction, which wes then
overthrown) hearkned and submitted himself to the prince, who delt
weill and honorablie with Sir Adam, in respect of the valiancie and
courage which he had tryed by prooff to rest in him. And this single
combat of Edward's with Sir Adam Gordon is reckoned vp by Samuell
Daniell among King Edward the First's greatest attempts and adven-

turs shewed in the begining of his actions, vnder his father, Henrie the Third.

In this Erle of Southerland's dayes, Sir William Gordon was sent, with John Stewart and the Earls of Carrick and Atholl, with a thousand souldiers, into Africk, by King Alexander the Third, to assist Lwes, the nynt of that name, King of France, againes the Sarazines, the yeir of God one thousand tuo hundred thrie score and ten, wher Sir William Gordon was slain, feighting valiantlie against the enemies of our faith. Befor his departure from Scotland, he gave the lands of Sticheill vnto his brother-german, Robert Gordoun, whose posteritie retaineth and possesseth these lands vnto this day. Off this Robert Gordon is descended the house and familie of Lochinvar, with all the Gordons in the west and southwest pairts of Scotland, who are of great power in that corner of the kingdom wher they duell, and may compare in riches with any of their neighbours.

A. D. 1270.
Sir William
Gordon slain in
the Holic Land.

The originall
of Lochinvar
Gordon.

The yeir of God one thousand tuo hundreth thriescore and eleven, in the raigne of King Alexander the Third, Nicholas, elect bishop of Catteynes, went to Rome with some other Scots elect bishops, for ther consecration. Matthew, bishop of Rosse, and Hugh, bishop of Aberdeen, were consecrat: Nicholas wes rejected, and the chapter of Catteynes wes appoynted to make a new election. The cause of his rejection is not expressed in the historie; it may be he caried not with him money aneugh to satisfie the covetousnes of the Romish seat, which wes then come to a great excess. This William Earle of Southerland did passe ane accord and arbitrall-decreet betuixt him and Archbald bishop of Catteynes, the yeir of God 1275, by reason of long discord which had been betueen William and William, Eris of Southerland, and Gilbert, William, and Walter, bishops of Catteynes, for certan lands in Southerland. Which heretable accord wes maid with the consent and advyce of the dean and chaptour of that church, whose seale wes affixed therto, in testimonie of ther consent. By the which accord and decreet it wes mutually condiscended, that the lands of Skibo, Sideray, Cuttle, Sordell, Migdell, Creich, and Monimoir, the castle of Skibo, with the passage of the ferry of Port-ne-Couter, and the salmond-fishing of the Bonaght, should apperteyn heretable to the bishop of Catteynes and his successors: And that the lands of Ewleck, Pronsies, Riarcher, Isedaill, Thorobell, Kinnald, Lairges, and other lands in Southerland, should heretable apperteyn to William Erle of Southerland and his airs; all which lands the Erle of Southerland doth possesse unto this day, either in propertie or tennendrie. By this accord also, the alter of St James his chappell wes instituted and erected in the cathedrall church at Dornogh, and the Erles of Southerland appoynted to be perpetuall patrons therof, as

Nicolas elect
bishop of Cat-
teynes.

Ane heretable
accord betueen
William Erle
of Southerland
and Archbald
bishop of Cat-
teynes for some
lands.
A. D. 1275.

Sanct James
his alter.

in the said aggriment and decreet is at large sett doun, wherevnto the Earle of Southerland's saill, together with the seals of the bishop and chapter are mutuallie affixed. These things were done and performed in the cathedrall church of the dyocie of Catteynes at Dornogh.

The conflict of
Bealligh-ne-
Broig.

About this tyme ther wes ane insurrection maid against the Earle of Rosse by some of the people of that province, inhabiting the mountanes called Clan-juer, Clantalvigh, and Clanleajwe. The Earle of Rosse maid such dilligence, that he apprehended their captan, and imprissoned him at Dingwall; which so incensed the Highlanders, that they pursued with great furie the Earle of Rosse's second sone at Balnagown, whom they took prisoner, and careid him along with them, thinking heirby to get ther captan released. The Monroes and the Dingwalls hearing of this vproar, conveyned ther forces, and pursued the Highlanders; so overtaking them at a place called Bealligh-ne-Broig, betueen Ferrandonald and Lochbroun, ther ensued a cruell feight, weill followed on either syd. The Clan-Iver, Clantalvich, and Clan-Laiwe wer almost vtterlie extinguished and slain. The Monroes and Dingwalls had a sorrowfull victorie, with great loss of ther men; and careid bak agane the Erle of Rosse's sone. Dingwall of Kildun wes ther slain, with seavenscore of the surname of Dingwall. Divers of the Monroes wer killed in that conflict; and amongst the rest, ther wer slain eleven Monroes of the house of Foulls, that wer to succeed one after another; so that the succession of Foulls fell vnto a chyld then lying in his cradle; for the which good service the Earle of Rosse gave divers lands vnto the Monroes and the Dingwalls.

The laird of
Balnagown his
originall.

From this second sone of the Earle of Rosse, the lairds of Balnagown ar descended; and had by inheritance the lands of Rariechies and Coulleigh; wher yow may observe, that the laird of Balnagown his surname should not be Rosse, seing ther wes never any Earle of Rosse of that surname; bot the Earles of Rosse wer first of the surname of Bulton, then they were Leslies, and last of all that earldom fell by inheritance to the Lords of the Yles, who resigned the sam into King James the Third his hands, the yeir of God 1477: So I doe think that the lairds of Balnagowne, perceaveing the Earles of Rosse decayed, and that earldom fallen into the Lord of the Yles his hands, they called themselves Rosses, therby to testifie ther descent from the Earles of Rosse. Besyds, all the Rosses in that province ar vnto this day called in the Irish language, Clan-Leamdreis, which race, by ther owne tradition, is sprung from another stock. Bot I leave this, as litle apperteyning to my purpose.

Clan-Leam-
dreis.

How Belna-
gown obteyned
the lands of
Strathcharran.

Balnagowne had the lands of Strath-charran, Strath-oikill, and West-ray, by the mariage of Paull-Mactire his daughter, who wes heretor of these lands. He had also the lands of Balnagowne, by mareing the

heretor therof, called Kinnadward. Paul-Mactire (heir mentioned) wes Paul-Macktire. a man of great power and possessions. In his tyme he possessed the lands of Creich, in Sutherland, and built a house ther, (called Doun-creich) with such a kynd of hard morter, that at this day it cannot be knowne whereof it wes maid. As he wes building this hous and for-
 tresse, he had intelligence that his onlie sone wes slain in Catteynes, in company with one Murthow Reawich, ane outlaw and valiant captane in these dayes; which maid him decist from further building, when he had almost finished the same. Ther are many things fabulouslie reported of this Paul-Macktire among the wulgure people, which I doe omitt to relate.

Doun-creich.

Murthow Reawich.

In this Erle William his dayes, John Earle of Catteynes did bind himselff, by a write vnder his hand and seale, faithfullie to serve Edward the First, king of England, and to keip his peace. This write wes dated at Murcle, the fyfth day of August, the yeir of God 1297, the tuentie-fourth yeir of King Edward the First his raigne. The coat of armes in that seale wes a ship, with a tressour of floors de luces about it. This Earle John had succeeded vnto Gilbert, Earle of Catteynes.

The Earl of Catteynes his band of service given to the King of England. A. D. 1297.

The year of God one thowsand thrie hundred and eight, the third yeir of King Robert Bruce his raigne, vpon a commission sent from King Phillip of France vnto the nobilitie of Scotland, desireing them to acquent him what ther opinion and judgement wes of King Robert Bruce, the nobilitie returned thus ther ansueir to King Phillip: Shewing how worthilie they esteemed the valiant Bruce for his courage and manhood, in delyvering the Scottish nation from the thraldom and tirranie of the Englesch. This answer wes returned by William, Erle of Southerland; Malcome, Earle of Lennox; William, Earle of Rosse, and by divers others of the nobilitie of Scotland. Which write (yit extant among the publick registers of this kingdom) wes dated at Sanct Andrewes, and sealed with the seales of all the nobles ther present; wher the Earle of Southerlands armes are thrie starres or mulets.

The answer of the Scottish nobles to the King of France, concerning King Robert Bruce.

Vnto Sir William Gordon (befor mentioned) succeeded his sone Adam Gordon, who died at Long-Gordoun the fourteenth day of September, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and one. Adam was a wyse and valiant gentleman, and assisted that worthie and famous champion, William Wallace, in his most dangerous exploits. In lyk manner, John Gordon (the bastard sone of Sir John Gordon of Sticheil) wes a faithfull follower of William Wallace, and wes by him maid captan of Wigtoun. From this John Gordon are descended the Gordons who duell at this day in Wigtoun. About this tyme lived that famous and excellent phisician Bernard Gordon, who is renouned for his book which he did write, called *Lilium Medicinæ*. He wes a publict professor of phisick at Montpelior in France, wher he write and

A. D. 1301. Adam Gordon did assist William Wallace.

John Gordon, Capt. of Wigtoun.

Bernard Gordon, a famous phisician.

- A. D. 1305. finished his forsaid book, the yeir of God 1305, the tuentieth yeir of his lecture at Mountpelior. Vnto the forsaid Adam Gordon succeeded his sone Sir Adam Gordon, who was knighted by K. Robert Bruce for his courage and valor, shewed divers tyme against the Englishmen. Sir Adam Gordon obtained from King Robert the Bruce the lands of Strathbogie, the sixteinth day of June, the yeir of God 1311; which lands wer then at King Robert's disposition and gift, by the forfalture of David Cuming of Bogy, or (as others write) David Bogy, the sister sone of the Cuming who wes forefaulted and attainted for assisting his vncle and the English against his native cuntrey. The nixt yeir following, which wes 1312, Sir Adam Gordon died, leiving thrie sones, Alexander, Robert, and John, of whom we shall speik heirafter. This Sir Adame's ladie, after the death of her husband, built the chappell of Huntlie in the Merse, in the same place wher the borrh was slain by the Gordon, in King Malcolme-Kean-Moir his dayes.
- Sir Adam Gordon knighted by King Robert Bruce. 1308.
1311. Sir Adam Gordon obtaineth the lands of Strathbogie from King Robert.
1312. The chappell of Huntlie built in the Mers.

Edward the First, king of England, being dead, his sone, Edward the Second, came into Scotland, with a full resolution to destroy and extinguish the whole Scottish nation. He wes accompanied with tuo hundred thowsand fighting men, hors and foott, besids others whom privat necessitie, secret grudge, desire of revenge, or hope of advancement, did stirr vp to follow him to the furtherance of this designe. Not onlie Englishmen, bot also manie strangers out of Ireland, Holland, Zealand, Brabant, Flaunders, Picardie, Bulloigne, Gasgoine, Normandie, and Aquitane, brought ther wyffs, ther children, and whole families with them into Scotland at that tyme, in hope, efter the cuntrey had been subdued, to have had duelling-places in this kingdome given them to inhabite, according to King Edward's promise. Robert Bruce, that valiant and prudent king, hearing of this great and mightie preparation maid against him and his kingdome, he failed not, in defence therof, to vse all his witt and militarie practise. In end, he faught against King Edward in plain and oppin field, and gave him a set battell at Bannockburn, besyd Stirling; wher King Robert, accompanied onlie with threttie thowsand weill trained and valient men, overthrew him and his huge armie, killed about fyftie-tuo thowsand of his people, and tuo hundred knights, with the most pairt of the English nobilitie. The Erle of Glocester, (whom Samuell Daniell calleth a main arch of the state of England) wes ther slain; the Erle of Herefoord, with divers others, wer taken prissoners. King Edward himself escaped verie hardlie, in a litle fish-boat, by the meanes of the Erle of Merch, and recovered Bervick with great difficultie. Heirby yow may sie how inconstant are the effairs of kings and princes: This powerfull and mightie king, who, bot the day befor (yea, that verie morning) triumphed so far in his owne conceats, and trusted so much to his owne

The battell of Bannockburn.

King Edward the 2. and the English army overthrowne by King Robert Bruce.

forces, (being now miserable subject to the chance and change of fortune) is thus forced to flie, and to saiff his lyff in a small and contemptible fish-boat. This wes the most memorable and the best executed battell that ever wes foughtin within this yland, as weill for the skilfull direction and couragius performance, as for the greatnes of the event; one of the greatest victories that ever Engleish or Scottish did ever obtane against other. This glorious and notable victorie happened to the Scottishmen, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and fourteen, vnder the wyse conduct of King Robert Bruce, one the day of the nativitie of St John the Baptist, being the tuentie-fourth day of June. This overthrow discouraged the kingdome of England so farr, and the Englishmen become therby so dejected, that ane hundred of them wold flie from thrie Scottishmen, as sayeth Walsinghame, ane old English writer. William Earle of Southerland manfullie assisted the valerous and victorious Bruce at this notable battell, and failed not his king and cuntrie in so great and imminent danger : So did also Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie, (the eldest sone of Sir Adam Gordon) feight valiantlie at this tyme, in defence of his natyve soyle. The same yeir of God, 1314, one Robert Gordon wes shirreff of London, as sayeth Edward Howes.

William Earle of Southerland manfullie assisteth King Robert Bruce at Bannockburn.

Robert Gordon shirreff of London.

About this same tyme, King Robert Bruce being peaceablie settled in the kingdome, and haveing divers tymes defeated King Edward the Second his forces, a legat wes sent into Scotland from Rome, from Pope John, to desyre the Scots, that they should desist from trubleing and disquieting England with such invasions, till the Pope were informed of the right and title clamed by King Edward to the croun of Scotland. The king ansueirs, that his Holienes culd not be ignorant of the state of all that bussynes, the same haveing been oftentimes declaired by the commissioners of Scotland to divers of his predecessors, in the hearing of many cardinalls yett on lyff, who, if they list, culd tell what insolent ansueirs Pope Bonieface receaved, when he desired the Engleish to forbear ther oppression of the Scots. Now, (sayes he) when it hath pleased God to give ws the better, by some victories, and that wee have not onlie recovered our owne, bot are in a possibilitie to mak them leive as good nighbors, they have ther refuge and recourse to such treatise ; bot his Holienes must hold me excused ; I will not be so vnwyse as to let this advantage slip out of my hands.

The resolute ansuer of King Robert Bruce vnto the Pope's legat.

The legat being incensed with this answer, puts the kingdome vnder cursing and interdiction, to mak the king effrayed, and depairts. Bot the king, to shew how litle he wes moved with the cursings of Rome in so just a cause, following the legat at the heills, enters England, and spoils all the adjacent cuntries with fyre and sword, as farr as Ree-Crosse, which standeth vpon Stan-mure ; which being done, he

The Scots doe enter England, and spoile a pairt therof.

A. D. 1316.

sends ane ambassador to Rome with a letter, subscryved by the nobilitie, and most pairt of the barrons of Scotland, which begineth thus : Sanctissimo in Christo Patri et Domino, Domino Joanni, &c. filii sui humiles et devoti, Duncanus Comes de Fyff, Gulielmus Comes Southerlandiæ, Thomas Ranulphus Comes Moraviæ, Dominus Manniæ, et Dominus Vallis Annandiæ ; Patricus Dumbar Comes Marciæ, Malisius Comes de Strathern, Malcolmus Comes de Lennox, Gulielmus Comes de Ross, et Magnus Comes Catteynensis et Orcadensis ; Walterus, senescallus Scotiæ ; Gulielmus de Soulis, buttelarius Scotiæ ; Jacobus de Douglas, David de Brechen, David Grahme, Ingelramus Vmphrauill, Joannes de Monteith, custos comitatis ejusdem ; Alexander Fraser, Gilbertus de Haya, constabularius Scotiæ ; Robertus de Keith, marescallus Scotiæ ; Henricus de Sancto Claro, panitarius Scotiæ ; Joanes Grahme, David Lindsay, Patricius Grahm, Joannes de Lentoun, Gulielmus de Abernethie, David de Weyms, Gulielmus de Montefixo, Fergusius de Androsseau, Eustathius Maxwell, Gulielmus Ramsay, Allanus de Moravia, Donaldus Campbel, Joannes Cameron, Reginaldus Loquhoir, Alexander Seatoun, Andreas Leslie, et Alexander de Strathon ; cæterique barones et liberè-tenentes, et tota communitas regni Scotiæ. That is : To our most holie Father and Lord in Chryst, John, &c. his humble and devote sones, Duncan, Erle of Fyff ; William, Erle of Southerland ; Thomas Ranulph, (or Randolph) Erle of Morray, Lord of Man and of Annandale ; Patrick Dumbar, Erle of March ; Malis, Erle of Stratherne ; Malcolm, Earl of Lennox ; William, Erle of Rosse ; Magnus, E. of Catteynes and Orkney ; Walter, great stewart of Scotland ; William Foulls, butler of Scotland ; James Douglas, David Brechen, David Gray, Ingelram Vmphravill, John Monteith, shirreff or governor of Monteith ; Alexander Fraser, Gilbert Hay, constable of Scotland ; Robert Keith, marshall of Scotland ; Henrie Sinclair, pennander of Scotland, John Grahm, David Lindsay, Patrick Grahm, John Lentoun, William Abernethie, David Weymes, William Mowet, Fergus of Ardrosse, Eustaff Maxwell, William Ramsay, Allan Morray, Donald Campbell, John Chalmers, Renald Lochquoir, Alexander Seatoun, Andrew Lesly, and Alexander Strathon ; with the rest of the barrons and frieholders, and all the commonaltie of the kingdom of Scotland : That Scotland being ane auncient kingdome, governed by a continued succession of fourscore seaventen kings, and amongst the first that imbraced the faith of Christ, liveing vnder the patronage of St Andrew, the brother of St Peter, and favored with many privileges by the pope his predecessors, had always been frie, and never vsurped by any stranger, till Edward, the father of him who now raignes in England, in the tyme of ane interraigne, when the question wes of a successour, labored by violence to mak himselff king ; since which tyme

The Scottish nobility doe write vnto the Pope.

the Scots have indured many injuries, haveing ther churches spoiled, ther monasteries burnt, and ther cuntrey intollerable opprest; vntill that of late it pleased God to stirr vp King Robert Bruce, as another Josua or Judas M^ccabeus, to redeem them by his valour; with whom they are resolved, in defence of ther cuntrey, to spend ther fortunes and lyves; and iff he should forsak them, (which they know he will not doe) they are resolved, so long as they have lyff, never to come under the subjection of England: Wherefore they beseech his Holines to make the Englesh to content themselues with the spacious bounds they possesse, in which sometyme ther raigned seaven kings, and to suffer the Scotts to enjoy peceable that litle peece of ground which ther progenitors had justlie long defended, and left frie vnto them. In end, they intreat to be receaved agane into favor, promising all due obedience vnto him and the sea apostolick. The Pope receaving this letter, gave order that the English and Scotts should be cited befor him, to a certane dyet, for debating ther rights. Which dyet being come, and the Englesh not appeiring; after he had examined the case, and seen the rescrips of divers of his prediccors, he released the interdiction, and declared the Scots to be reconciled vnto the church.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and eighteen, Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie made a rode into England, and ther skirmished against the inhabitants of the toun of Norham, in Northumberland, who wer conducted by Thomas Gray, captan of the castle of Norham. After a sharp conflict, Alexander Gordon maid them retein, with losse.

Alexander
Gordoun maks
a rode into
England.
A. D. 1318.

The year of God 1320, King Robert Bruce held a convention of the estates, at Sanct Johnstoun, which was called the Black Parliament. After their meeting, the king enquired of the nobilitie by what rights or charters they did possesse ther lands? For ansuer vnto this demand they drew out ther suords, and said, that all ther rights and titles consisted in ther valour and weapons, and that they had ever defended themselues and ther possessions by these meanes. Whereat King Robert wes highlie commoved, although he dissembled it for the tyme; which some of them perceaving, they plotted to delyver the kingdome agane to King Edward. This conspiracie wes revealed, and the traitors wer punished. Bot (as sayeth Fordonius) William Earle of Southerland, with divers others of the nobilitie, who were not pertakers of that treasone, perceaveing the king to beir them some grudge for that which wes done at the black parliament, they did write vnto Pope John, shewing how King Robert had delt hardlie with them; desireing and intreating his Holines, by his mediation, to get them the king's favor agane, scorning to traffique with King Edward of England, although their naturall prince, King Robert, had delt vnkyndlie with them:

A. D. 1320.
The Black
Parlament.

The Earle of
Southerland
reconciled vnto
King Robert
Bruce, by the
Pope his
meanes.

wherevpon King Robert, by the Pope's meanes, receaved them agane into his favor, and cheiflie William Earle of Southerland, whom he did alwise from hence-foreward love most intirelie, which he deserved for his good service performed shortlie thereafter, at the battle of Bighland.

King Edward
entred into
Scotland,
A. D. 1323.

The battell of
Beighland, in
England.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred tuentie-thrie, King Edward (being wearied of the continuall incursions that King Robert and his nobility had made into England, notwithstanding all the terrible excommunications that wes thundred out against them by the holy father and his bishops) entered into Scotland, and spoiled the monasteries of Melros and Dryburgh, and brunt the adjacent cuntray; bot he wes forced hastilie to reteir agane, with great losse of his people, through the seiknes and diseases which wer bred in his army. King Robert vnderstanding that the Engleshe army wer reteired, and much weakned by mortalitie, he overpassed not so fitt ane opportunitie; bot with all speid, (being accompanied with William Erle of Southerland, and some others of the nobilitie) he pursued the Engleshmen, wasting and spoyling ther cuntrie even into York; and haveing gotten certane knowledge that King Edward was incamped at the abbay of Beighland, he conducted his army thither, and feircelie invading his enemies, he put them all to flight, King Edward himselff hardlie escaping. In this battell the Earle of Richmound wes taken prisoner, with divers others, and manie slaine. The king's treasure and furnitur, with all the provision and preparation perteyning to the host, wes either spoiled or careid away by the Scottishmen, as sayeth Aysew. The Scotts passed further into that land, spoilling the cuntrey as they listed; and haveing remained in England one moneth and four dayes, they returned homeward with a glorious victorie, in October, the yeir one thowsand thrie hundred tuentie-thrie.

The descent of
the house of
Huntley, from
the dayes of
King Robert
Bruce vnto the
tyme of the
first Erle of
Huntly.

Sir Adam Gordon, who (as I said befor) wes knighted by King Robert Bruce, had thrie sones, Alexander, Robert, and John, all valiant men. Alexander Gordon of Huntley and Strathbogie, (the eldest sone of Sir Adam) fought manfullie at the battell of Bannockburn with King Robert Bruce, the yeir of God 1314. He maid a rode into England, against the inhabitants of Norhame, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and eighteen. He faught couragiouslie (assisted by his tuo sones, Sir Adam and William) at the battell of Holiedoun-hill, with the governor Archibald Douglas, wher he led the second battell, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and threttie-thrie. He killed David Cuming, Erle of Atholl, at the battle of Kildrumie, the yeir 1336. In end, he wes slain at the battell of Dureham, valiantlie feighting hard by his soveraigne, King David Bruce, in the yeir of God 1348. Robert Gordoun (the second sone of Sir Adam) killed ane

Inglesman, captane of Dumbar, as he issued furth to assaile the Scottsmen, who then laid seidge to the castle, which they tooke. He couragiously led the Scottsmen, in the yeir of God 1337, against ane armie of Englesmen, conducted by Richard Montfort, and killed the most pairt of them, with ther chiftane, Montfort. He died the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie and eight. John Gordon (the third sone of Sir Adam) assisted Robert Stewart, the governor, at the taking of St Johnstoun from the Ballioll and his faction, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-nyne. He wes slayn at the taking of the toun of Bervick, after he had manfullie entered the same by force, the year of God 1367. Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie, had four sones: Sir Adam Gordon, William Gordon, slain at the battell of Holiedoun-hill, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-thrie; John Gordon, killed at Bervick the yeir 1355, and Sir Robert Gordoun, slain at the battell of Poitiers in France, the yeir of God 1355. Sir Adam Gordoun (the eldest sone of Alexander) assisted his father and his brother William to leid the second battell at Holiedoun-hill, the yeir of God 1333. He obtained from King David a confirmation of his lands of Strathbogie, in recompence of his good service. He died the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fyftie-one. Sir Adam Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie had thrie sones: Sir John Gordon, Roger Gordon, and John Gordon, called the reid priest. Sir John Gordoun (the eldest sone of Sir Adam) obteyned that notable victorie against the Englesh, the yeir of God 1370, at Carram, wher he overthrew them fyve tymes in one day, and took ther generall, John Lilburn, prissoner. Presentlie thervpon, he took also Thomas Musgrave, captan of Bervick; chased his garison, and took the toun, which wes lost agane. Therefter, the yeir of God 1378, he took the toun of Bervick, with the castell, and killed Sir Robert Boynton, constable therof. He wes slain at Otterburn, the yeir one thowsand thrie hundred four-score eight. Roger Gordon (the second sone of Sir Adam) wes killed at the battell of Homildoun in England, the yeir of God 1403. John Gordon, (the third sone of Sir Adam) wes slain at Strathbogie, the yeir of God 1394. Sir John Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie had one sone, called Sir Adam Gordon, who wes slain in England, at the battell of Homeldoun, the yeir of God ane thowsand four hundred and thrie. All of them dieing in the bed of honor, in defence of ther princes and cuntray. This Sir Adam Gordon wes father to Elizabeth Gordon, heretrix of Huntley and Strathbogie, who mareid the Lord Seatoun his sone, and wes the mother of Alexander, first Erle of Huntlie. Thus have I shortlie set down a view of the descent of the house of Huntley, vntill they were created erles, that the reader might the more easelie conceive the same at the first sight.

The death and
buriall of Erle
William.

A. D. 1325.

This William Erle of Southerland, all the dayes of his lyff, faithfullie assisted King Robert Bruce; and haveing lived to sie him peceablie possessed of the croun of Scotland, he died, leaving one sone, called Kenneth, who succeeded vnto him, not onlie in his erldome, bot likewise in valor and courage, which he imployed earnestlie in defence of his prince and cuntrey. Erle William was buried in the cathedrall church of Dornoch, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred twentie-and-fyve, efter he had lived many yeirs.

SECT. XI.

6. Erle.

KENNETH SOUTHERLAND, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

Ane indentur
past betueen
Erle Kenneth
and Reynald
Murray.
A. D. 1330.

VNTO this Earle William succeeded his sone Kenneth, Earle of Southerland. This Earl Kenneth maid ane indenture and aggriement with Reynald Morray, (the sone of Allan Morray of Cubin) which was dated at Sanct Andrews chappell of Golspie, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie years, for setleing and ending of severall preceeding debates and controversies concerning the lands of Skelbo, apperteining to the said Reynald Morray, within Southerland, and also for contracting a mariage betueen Eustach, the daughter of Erle Kenneth, and Gilbert Morray, the sone of Reynold.

David Bruce
crouned king
of Scotland.

A. D. 1331.

King Robert Bruce haveing departed this lyff with great glorie, his sone David Bruce (of the aige of eight yeirs) was proclaimed king of Scotland, and crouned at Scone, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-one. Thomas Randolph, Erle of Morray, wes then also appoynted governor of the realme, becaus of King David his minoritie. After the death of Randolph, or Randall, (which was procur- ed by King Edward the Third of England) Patrick, Erle of Merch, and Donald, Erle of Marr, wer chosen governors. Then did Edward Ballioll, (the sone of John Ballioll, who had been king befor Robert Bruce) invade Scotland, and maid claime to the croun, by the assistance of King Edward the Third of England, whose sister, Jane, King David had nevertheles mareid. The tuo governors of Scotland being adver- tised of the Ballioll his comeing, assembled ane army, and came to Duplin, to make heid against him. Heir the Earle of Marr wes slain, with many others, as they lay in ther beds; the Englishmen haveing quietlie passed the water of Earn in the deid tyme of the night, by the meanes of Andrew of Tullibardin, who hade pitched a staik, of set

The Earl of
Marr slain at
Duplin.

Andrew of
Tullibardyn a
traytor.

purpose in the midle of the stream, to shew the Englesmen the passage, which otherwise culd verie hardlie be found. This happened the third day of August, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-tuo. Heirypon King David was conveyed into France, the better to avoyd all dangers, wher he remained vntill the yeir of God 1342.

King David
goeth into
France.

A. D. 1342.

Then wes ther another governor chosen, called Andrew Murray, as colligue with the Earle of March. This Andrew being afterwards taken prissoner by the Englesh, Archbald Douglas was chosen in his place, who presentlie thervpon assembling ane armie of Scottishmen, entered into England with all hostilitie, therby to withdraw King Edward the Third from the seidge of Berwick; which toun wes then valiantlie defended by Sir Alexander Seatoun, with great manhood and courage, to his everlasting praise, for his fidelitie and constancie shewne then in defence of that toun; whose wyff likewise did shew herself at that tyme a mirror of constancie and courage above the capacitie of her sex, in exhorting her husband not to render the town, although shee did sie her children hanged befor her eyes, being given as pledges to King Edward, who put them to death against his promise.

Sir Alexander
Seatoun gover-
nor of Ber-
wick.

The Englesmen had pitched ther tents at Holiedoun-hill, within sight of Berwick, and wold not sturr from thence for all that the governor, Archbald Douglas, cold doe; which being perceaved by the governor, he determined to give them battell, against the opinion of his best experienced warriours. The nixt morning both the armies mett, and fought eagerlie, with great slaughter on either syd. Kenneth, Earle of Southerland, and Hugh, Erle of Rosse, commanded the vantguard of the Scottish army. Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie, with his tuo sones, Sir Adam and William, (being accompanied with Alexander Lindsay) led the second battell; the Englesh made a fashion of retrait, thereby to draw on the Scotts the more eagerlie, who pursued the enemie with great fierceness; then vpon a suddent the Englesh turned, and so ther followed a cruell battell; Kenneth, Earle of Southerland, pressing hard vpon the Englesmen with the Scottish vauntguard against the hill, wes ther slain: At last, the Scottishmen, farr inferior in number, and haveing the disadvantage of the hill, wer quyt overthrowne; the governor slain, with divers of the nobilitie. This Kenneth, Erle of Southerland, heir slain, wes ane expert and judicious commander; he wes verie vnwilling that day to hazard a battell against the Englesh vpon so vnequall termes, both of the number and place of battell. Bot perceaveing the governor exceeding wilfull, he then vndertook the leiding of the vantguard; and as he had often befor foughtin valiantlie in defence of his native cuntrey, so now especiallie, perceaving it in so great extremitie, he tryed all his might to

The battell of
Holiedoun-
hill.

Kenneth, Erle
of Southerland
leadeth the
vantguard.
Alexander
Gordon lead-
eth the second
battell.

Erle Kenneth
slain.

overcome the enemie, manie tymes renueing the fight with great courage. In places of greatest danger he wes alwise present, repairing the decayes, reforming the disorders, and incouraging his companies, vntill he loosed all hope of victorie: then, disdaining in any case to incurr either the infamie or suspition of cowardice, he resolved not to overlive so great dishonor as to sie his cuntrie in servitude vnder the dominion of a stranger. Thus peremptorilie hazarding all, and therwith his lyff, he lossed the same in the midst of his enemies, with the pryce of a number of ther deaths; haveing couragiouslye ther ended his dayes with great honor, for the righteous quarrell of his cuntrey; leveing his memorable actions and end as ane excellent ornament to his posteritie.

William Gordon slain.

Hugh, Erle of Rosse, slain at Holiedoun-hill.
The laird of Foulls, Monroe, slain.

A. D. 1333.

Heir also died William Gordon, (sone to Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie) haveing couragiouslye assisted his father and his brother in the second battell. In this field wes Hugh Bulton, Erle of Rosse, slain; and with him wes killed the laird of Foulls, surnamed Monroe, whose second brother, John Monroe, purchased the ward of the lands of Foulls in favor of his nevoy, the sone of his deid brother. George Monroe, the father of John, had maid a mutuall taillie of lands with Sir John Froster of Corstorphin, chamberlan of Scotland, whose sister Gerse, Monroe of Foulls had mareid. This battell wes foughtin between the Englesch and the Scottishmen, at Holiedoun-hill, the tuentie-tuo day of Julie, being Magdalen-day, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-thrie.

This John Monroe, tutor of Foulls, travelling homeward on his journey from the south of Scotland towards Rosse, did repose himself by the way in Stratherdale, between Sanct Johnstoun and Athole, wher he fell at variance with the inhabitants of that cuntrey, who had abused him; which he determined to revenge. Being returned home to Rosse, he gathered together his whole kinsmen and followers, and declared vnto them how he had been ysed, craveing withall their aid to revenge himselff of that injurie; vnto the which motion they hearkned willinglie, and yeilded to assist him to the vttermost of their abilities. Whervpon he singled out thrie hundred and fyftie of the best and ablest men among them, and went with these to Strathardail, which he wasted and spoiled, killed some of the people, and careid away ther cattell. In his return home, as he wes passing by the ile of Moy with the prey, Mackintosh (chiftan of the Clanchattan) sent to him to crave a pairt of the spoile, being persuaded therto by some evill disposed persons about him, and challengeing the same as due vnto him by custome. John Monroe, in curtesie, offered vnto M^cIntosh a reasonable portion; which he, thorow evill counsell, refused to accept, and wold have no less then the half of the whole booty; wherevnto John Monroe wold not hearken nor yeild, bot goeth on his intended journie homeward. M^cIntosh

conveens his forces with all dilligence, and followes John Monroe, whom he overtook at Clagh-ne-Hayre, besyd Inuerness, hard by the ferrie of Kessak. John perceaving M'Intosh and his companie following them hard at hand, he sent fyftie of his men home to Ferrindonald with the spoile, and encouraged the rest of his followers to fight : so ther ensued a cruell conflict, wherin M'Intosh wes slain, with the most part of his companie ; divers of the Monroes wer also ther killed. John Monroe wes left as deid in the feild, and wes taken vp by the Lord Lovat his prediessor, who careid him to his hous, wher he wes cured of his wounds ; and wes from thence foorth called John Bacclawigh, becaus he wes mutilat of one of his hands all the rest of his dayes. From this John Bacclavigh Monroe the familie of Milntoun Monroe descended.

The conflict of Clagh-ne-hayre, wher M'Intosh is slain.

The Monroes of Milntoun descend from John Backlawigh Monroe.

Earl Kenneth his wyff and children.

Kenneth, Earle of Southerland, mareid the Earle of Marr his daughter, by whom he had tuo sones, William and Nicolas, and a daughter, called Eustach, who wes mareid to Gilbert Morray, the eldest sone of Reynald Morray of Cubin. Thus ended Kenneth Southerland, Earle of Southerland, at the battell of Holiedoun-hill, vnto whom succeeded his sone William, Earle of Southerland, who wes a worthie sone of a most worthie father.

SECT. XII.

WILLIAM, THE THIRD OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

7. Earle.

AMONG all the worthie men of the house of Southerland, ther is one verie famous, to witt, William Southerland, Erle of Southerland ; who, being in good credet with King David Bruce, obteyned from him as manie favors and priviledges as any subject culd expect from his soveraigne. Dureing the tyme of King David his being in France, Earle William did never renunce his promised and due alledgeance to his soveraigne, bot defended his native cuntrey to the vttermost of his power, for the behove of King David. When occasion served, he wes at the borders of England, feighting against the enemies of the state ; and likewise he manfullie assisted the Earle of Morray and Robert Stewart in reduceing the north pairts of Scotland to King David his obedience.

William, Earle of Southerland, faithfull to King David and his native cuntrey.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-and-six, David Cuming, Earle of Athole, renunceing his obedience to King David, gave his faith to the Ballioll, and wes made governor of Scotland by

A. D. 1336.

the English faction. Earle David being insolent and proud of this new authoritie, began to exercise divers tirrannies vpon all the Scots that were in any sort repugnant to King Edward and the Ballioll. William, Earle of Southerland, with the rest of the nobilitie of Scotland that favored the Bruce, hearing of the Erle of Athole his tirrannie, they come with ther forces against him; which they did with the greater indignation, becaus, the yeir preceeding, he wes saved onlie by ther commiseration. Earle David vnderstanding that the lords wer assembled against him, he left the siede of Kildrummie in Marr, which then he had in hand, and with thrie thowsand men he gave them battell in the forrest of Kilblane. After a sharp and cruell fight, Earle David wes overthrowne; and despairing of his liff, least he should come alyve into his foes hands, he rushed, with a companie of his tender friends, among the thickest preasse of his enemies, wher he wes slain by the hands of Alexander Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie.

The battell of
Kildrummie.

Alexander
Gordon killeth
the Earle of
Athole.

Robert Gor-
don overthrow-
eth the English
army, and kil-
leth ther gene-
rall.
A. D. 1337.

The yeir one thowsand thrie hundred threttie-and-seaven, Robert Gordon, brother to this Alexander Gordon, valiantlie overthrew, in a dangerous battell, the English army, which wes sent by King Edward the Third into Scotland, vnder the conduct of Richard Mountfort, (or Montacute) to support the Ballioll vpon the prosperous successe that such as favored King David had then in Scotland. In this battell, sayeth Holinshed, Richard Montfort, the generall, wes slain, with the most pairt of his army. This Robert Gordon killed ane Ingleshman, captan of Dumbar, as he issued foorth to assaile the Scottishmen, who then laid seidge to the castell, which they took at that tyme. The next yeir, which wes 1338, this Robert Gordon died.

Robert Gordon
killeth the cap-
tan of Dumbar.

A. D. 1338.

John Gordon
assisteth to re-
cover Sanct
Jonstoun.

John Gordon, the brother of Alexander and Robert, did manfullie assist the governor, Robert Stewart, in all his interpryses dureing King David his stay in France; and cheiflie at the seidge of St Johnstoun, being the principall instrument of taking that toun, when it wes recovered from the Ballioll and his faction, the yeir of God 1339. This John Gordon wes afterwards slain in Bervick, the yeir of God 1367.

A. D. 1339.

William Erle of
Southerland
maketh a rode
into England.
A. D. 1340.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and fourtie, whilas King Edward the Third of England wes at the seidge of Tourrin, on the frontiers of France, this William, Erle of Southerland, maid a rode into England, and did much hurt ther. So returning home, heavelie loaded with spoile, he recountered with the Lord Gray elder, Robert Maniers, John Copland, and the English guarieson of Roxburgh, who had prepared ane ambush for him. After a sore fight, Earle William wes at first put to the worst; bot presentlie assembling his companie together, and encourageing them, he invaded the Englishmen afresh, wherby he not onlie chased his enemies, bot also, after the skirmish, he assaulted the strong castell of Roxburgh, being then in the hands of

Erle William
taketh the castle
of Roxburgh
from the Eng-
lish.

the English; which he tooke couragiously, efter ane furious assault, and killed the most pairt of the guarison, tymlie on Easter-day, at the verie hour of the resurrection (sayeth Scala-Cron.); and haveing placed a Scottish guarieson ther, he returned home with his booty.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-and-tuo, this William Erle of Southerland, being accompanied with some others of the Scottish nobilitie, entered into England with great hostilitie. They vexed that kingdome with divers incursions, evin vnto Durehame, and destroyed that toun, wherby in end they forced King Edward the Third to come thither in all hast, (as sayeth Thomas Couper, in his Continuation of the Cronicles of Thomas Lanquet) to conclude a peace for tuo yeirs with King David Bruce, who wes then returned out of France.

Dureham
burnt and de-
stroyed by the
Scotts,
A. D. 1341.

This William Earle of Southerland attained to that hight of favor with his prince, that he obtained in mariage Ladie Margaret Bruce, King David his sister-german, and daughter to King Robert Bruce, by Elizabeth, the daughter of Haymerous de Bourke, Erle of Holster (or Vlster) in Ireland. Earle William had, by Ladie Margaret Bruce, tuo sones, Alexander and John.

William, Erle
of Southerland,
his mariage and
children.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-and-four, Malesius Earle of Catteynes, Orkney, and Strathern, gave the erldome of Catteynes to William, Erle of Rosse, in mariage with his daughter Issobell; which disposition of Malesius wes not confirmed by King David Bruce, vntill the yeir of God 1362. This Malesius wes forfeaulted and attainted by King David, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-and-fyve, for giveing his title of the erldome of Strathern to the Earle of Warran, ane Englishmen, enemy to King David. Immediatlie after the forfeaultur of Malesius, King David gave the earldome of Strathern, *Mauricio de Moravia militi consanguinio suo charissimo*, vnto Sir Maurice Murray, as yow may sie by his charter, dated at Scone the last day of October, the foresaid yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-fyve.

Malesius giveth
the erldome of
Catteynes to
the Erle of
Rosse,
A. D. 1344.

Malesius, Earle
of Catteynes,
forfeaulted,
A. D. 1345.

This William Earle of Southerland obteyned divers lands and baronies from King David Bruce, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-and-seaven; and, among other things, he obtained a infestment of the whole erldome of Southerland, in regality; which wes dated at Lanerk, the tenth day of November, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-seaven, and the seaventeinth yeir of the king his raigne.

Earle William
obteyneth the
regalitie of the
earldome of
Southerland,
A. D. 1347.

King David Bruce had remained few yeirs at home, after his returne out of France, wher he had been royallie interteyned for the space of ten yeirs, whenas, by the instigation of the French king, he invaded England, that therby King Edward the Third might be constrayned to leave the seidge of Calis, which he then had vndertaken, and returne

The battell of
Durehame.

home to the defence of his owne cuntrey. The Scottishmen encamped by Durehame ; wher King David, against the advyse of his nobilitie, fought the Earle of Northumberland and the Engleshe army, newlie reinforced with a fresh supplie of expert souldiers, sent by King Edward out of France, to resist the invasion of the Scotsmen. This battell wes foughtin and lost by King David, the 17th day of October, the yeir of God 1348, sayeth Leslæus, or the yeir of God 1346, as sayeth Boethius, or the yeir of God 1347, as sayeth Gordonius Lesmoræus. Bot I doe inclyne rather to the opinion of Leslæus heirin, becaus that after the king wes taken at this battell, he stayed divers yeirs in England ; so that he could not have bene taken at this battell in October, in the yeir of God 1346 or 1347, and give the forsaid infestment to the Erle of Southerland in November 1347 yeirs. Manie Scottishmen wer slain at this battell. King David himself, after long resistance and valiant feighting, wes taken prissoner, together with the Earles of Southerland, Morray, Fyff, and Monteith. William Earle of Southerland faught couragiously all the tyme of the conflict, with great manhood, in presence of the king. Robert Stewart, King David his eldest sister sone, sounded the retrait too soone, at the Erle of March his persuasion, which wes the cheeff cause of the loss of the battell. Heir wes Alexander Gordon of Huntley and Strathbogie slain, a courageous and valiant gentleman, who had many tymes befor hazarded his lyff in defence of his native cuntrey.

A. D. 1348.

King David
taken prissoner.

William Erle
of Southerland
taken prissoner
at Durehame.

Alexander
Gordon of
Huntly slain.

Sir Adam Gordon
obteyneth
a confirmation
of the lands of
Strathbogie,
A. D. 1351.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fyftie-and-one, Sir Adam Gordon of Huntly and Strathbogie, the sone of this Alexander, died. He obtained from King David Bruce a confirmation of the lands of Strathbogie, in recompence of his good service.

The yeir of God one thowsand three hundred fyftie-and-fyve, the Scottishmen, being conducted by the governor, Robert Stewart, did be-seidge the toun of Bervick, which wes then in the hands of the Engleshe. Among divers other nobles and gentlemen, John Gordoun, (the sone of Alexander Gordon, slain at Durehame, and brother to Sir Adam) accompanied Robert Stuart in that journey. This John Gordon, a valiaunt young gentleman, wes killed with a shot from the toun, whilas he forced the walls more hardlie then warelie. Robert Stuart, perceaveing that he spent his tyme ther in vaine, dissolved his companie, and returned home.

John Gordon
slain at Ber-
vick, A. D.
1355.

King David
released out of
England.
A. D. 1357.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fyftie-and-seaven, King David wes released out of England, and wes then delyvered at Bervick, to the Earles of Southerland, Dumbar, and Angus, who aggred with the Engleshe for the king's ransome ; as appeireth by ane instrument taken by them for that effect, yet extant among the records of this kingdome. These earles wer sent out of Edinburgh with a commission

from the governor, Robert Stuart, and the rest of the nobility of Scotland, the tuentie-sixth day of September, the forsaid yeir one thousand thrie hundred fyfty-and-seaven, to deill for the relieff of King David out of the hands of the English; which they performed.

King David being ransomed, and haveing given his nephue Alexander Southerland, (sone to this Erle William by Ladie Margaret Bruce) with others of the nobilitie, in pledge for payment of the money, he returned into Scotland; and immediatelie thereafter he called a parliament, wherin he disinherited Robert Stewart; (his eldest sister's sone) by revocking the statute maid befor at Cambuskenneth, by his father King Robert Bruce, the yeir of God 1326, in favors of the said Robert Stuart, becaus he wes the cheef instrument of the overthrow at Durehame. In this parlament, King David Bruce caused a statute to be maid, wherby his forsaid nephue Alexander Southerland was ordeyned and declared to be the heyre apparent of the croune; and all the whole nobilitie of Scotland, together with the rest of the parlament, were sworn to observe and keip this ordinance and statute, then maid by King David.

Earle William now feiding himself with this hope, that his sone Alexander was declared heyre apparent of the croun of Scotland, and should one day (as he thought) enjoy the same, he gave away and disponed many lands and possessions, distributing them among his freinds. He gave the thaindomes of Formartin, Aberlighnok, Kintor, Kincairn, and Fettercairn, the Craig of Dunotter, the lands of Enzie, Boyn, Cluny, Dumbaith, Aboyn, &c. to the Hays, Frasers, Gordons, Sincklars, Ogilvies, and others. All those lands did Earle William distribute among his freinds, thereby to fortifie his sone in his title to the croun. Bot he wes therein disappoynted; for his sone Alexander, who wes given in pledge to remayn in England vntill the money for the king his vncleransome were payed, died at London; whervpon Robert Stewart was reconciled to his vncler King David, and againe appoynted the nixt heyre to the croune, becaus that Alexander Southerland being deid, Lady Margaret Bruce and Erle William had as yet none other children. After the which reconciliation, John Southerland (Earle William his second sone) wes borne; of whom (sayeth Hennings, pag. 163, tom. 4.) Lady Margaret Bruce died in chyld-bed. This Robert Stewart wes the first king of Scotland of the surname of Stuart, whose posteritie doth peceablie at this day inherite the whole iland of Great Britayne, which I doe beseich the Almightye may so continie whilst sun and moon doe endure.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fyftie-and-nyne, King David, after the death of his sister Margaret, disponed and gave, by infestment, to William Earle of Southerland, and to his sone John, the

Alexander Southerland given in pledge for his uncle, King David, his ransome.

Robert Stuart disinherited.

Alexander Southerland declared heyre apparent of the croun, by act of parlament

Earle William distributeth many lands amongst his freinds.

Alexander Southerland died at London.

Lady Margaret Bruce dyed in chyld-bed of her sone John. Robert Stuart declared agane heyre to the croune.

The lands of Vrchhart given to Earle William and his

some John, by King David, A. D. 1359. barony of Vrquhart, with the castle therof, lying within the shirrefdome of Invernesse.

Erle William executor to Thomas Fingask, bishop of Catteynes, A. D. 1360. The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and thriescore, this William Erle of Southerland was appoynted executor-testamentar to Thomas Fingask, bishop of Catteynes, by his later will, who then died at Elgyn, and wes by Earle William buried in our Ladies Ile, in the channory church of Elgyn, vnder the bishops seat.

Thoroboll and Pronsie given by Earle William to his brother Nicolas. The same yeir of God 1360, this William Erle of Southerland gave vnto his brother-germane, Nicolas Sutherland, the barony of Thoroboll and Pronsie, to be halden of the Earles of Southerland in warde and relieff, as it is at this day. This charter wes granted by Erle William, at Aberden, the thirteenth day of September this yeir of God 1360.

The descent of the Laird of Duffus. From this Nicolas Southerland the hous and familie of Duffus is descended, who doth at this day possesse the lands in the cuntrey of Southerland, and reteyneth yet the surname of Southerland. This Nicolas mareid one of the daughters of Reynold Chein, wherby he became Laird of Duffus.

Certain lands confirmed by King David to William, Earle of Southerland. The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-one, the tuentie-fourth day of July, William Erle of Southerland obteyned from King David the confirmation of certain lands, lying within the shirrefdomes of Forfar, Kincardyn, and Aberden, formerly granted by him to the said Earle William.

The disposition of Thoroboll and Pronsie confirmed by King David Bruce, A. D. 1364. The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-four, the disposition of the lands of Thoroboll and Pronsie (maid by this Earle William to his brother Nicolas) wes confirmed by King David, by his charter of confirmation, dated at Edinburgh the seaventeinth day of October, the thertie-fourth yeir of King David's raigne, and of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-four.

Earle William's disposition of some lands to John Terrell, and confirmed by King David, A. D. 1365. The yeir of God one thousand thrie hundred thriescore-and-fyve, King David confirmed ane infestment given by this William, Earle of Southerland, to John Terrell, of the lands of Ronie-Craigtown, Ronie-Kirktown, Kintrayed, Dauegh Beg, Inch-chepp, Achey, Eweley, Ros-sell, and Pettinrayle, lying within Strathfleet in Southerland; which lands were granted by Earle William to the said John Terrell, to be holden of the Earles of Southerland ward and relieff, as they are at this day. This confirmation wes dated at Perth, the tuentie-eighth day of June, the thirty-fyft yeir of King David's raigne. These lands are at this day called the Terrell's lands, which the Innesses had from the Terrells by mariage; and the Gordouns of Southerland have now of late bought them from Walter Innes of Auchintoull, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourscore-and-eightene.

John Gordon taketh Bervick, and is ther slain, A. D. 1367. The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-seaven, the Scottishmen beseidged the toun of Bervick, which wes then taken,

by the valor and dilligence of John Gordoun, (the brother of Alexander Gordoun, slain at Durehame) who wes himselff ther killed, with divers other valiant men, efter the toun had been taken by them, haveing unadvisedlie fallen among a companie of Englishmen, who had layd an ambush for them within the toun. This John Gordon faithfullie assisted Robert Stewart in all his interpryses, and cheeflie at the taking of St Johnstoun, as I have shewen alreadie.

Now, to testifie the great favor and good will which King David did carie to this William Erle of Southerland, I have heir set down divers infestments, charters, priviledges, and rights of sundrie lands and possessions, granted vnto him by this king, at severall tymes. In the which infestments he somtymes honoreth him with the title of brother.

*Infestments of
divers lands
granted by
King David to
William Earle
of Souther-
land.*

A charter granted at Edinburgh by King David, the penult day of Marche, the seavinteinth yeir of his raigne, and of our Lord 1347, to William Erle of Southerland and his spous Margaret Bruce, of the Craig of Dunotter, within the shrefdome of Kincardyn.

Ane other charter, granted by King David to William Earle of Southerland and his spouse Margaret Bruce, of the thaindome of Douny, within the shirrefdome of Forfar; of the thaindome of Kincardyn, with the mannor, castle, and park therof; of the thaindome of Fettercairn; of the thanedome of Aberlighnok, within the shirrefdome of Kincardyn; of the half of the thanedome of Formartin and Kintor, within the shirrefdome of Aberden, dated at Dumbartan the 28 day of September, the seaventeinth yeir of his raigne, and of our Lord one thowsand thrie hundred fourtie-and-seaven.

Ane other charter, dated at Aberden the fourth day of November, the seaventeinth yeir of his raigne, and of Christ 1347, maid by the said King David to William Erle of Southerland and his spouse, of the priviledge of the regalitie of all the lands within Southerland.

Ane infestment granted by King David (after the death of his sister Margaret) to William Erle of Southerland, and to his sone John, (nephue to King David) of the baronie of Vrquhart, with the castle thereof, within the shirrefdome of Inuernesse, dated at Scone, the last day of Februarie, the tuentie-nynth yeir of his raigne, and of God 1359. In the which infestment Thomas bishop of Catteynes is one of the witnesses.

Ane other charter or infestment, granted by the said King David, at Perth, the 24th day of Julie, the thirtie-one yeir of his raigne, and of our Lord 1361, to William Erle of Southerland, confirming a preceeding grant maid by him to the said Earle William, of certane lands lying within the shirrefdomes of Forfar, Kincardyn, and Aberden.

A charter made by the said King David to William Earle of Southerland, of the half of the thanedome of Formartin, dated at Dundie the penult day of Julie, the thirty-and-seaven yeir of his raigne, and of our Lord one thowsand thrie hundred sixtie-seaven.

A. D. 1367.

Renold Cheyn.

In this William Erle of Southerland his dayes, lived Renold Cheyn, a Catteynes man, who, dureing his tyme, was a great commander in that cuntree; of whom many fables are reported amongst the vulgar sort of people, and cheiflie concerning his hunting, wherein he much delighted. Doubtles the Cheins had sometymes many possessions, and were once of greatest command and power in that cuntrey; yet they were never earles therof. All the lands apperteyning to this Reynold Cheyn were divyded among his daughters, which was confirmed vnto them by King David Bruce his charter of confirmation. One of Renold Cheyn his daughters wes mareid to Nicolas Southerland, (this Earle William his brother) with whom Nicholas had the Cheines third of the lands of Catteynes, and the third of the lands of Duffus, in Morray, wherby he became laird of Duffus, which his posteritie doth enjoy at this day. Bot the thirds of Catteynes were given by ane accord and aggriement with a daughter from the Southerlands to the Oliphant, who manie yeirs afterwards did sell and alienat these lands to the Sinclars.

Reynold Chein
his daughter
marcid to Ni-
colas Souther-
land.

This William Erle of Southerland, liveing in honor and dying with fame, wes a man everie way worthie of a commendation for valor of mynd and abilitie of bodie, inferior to none in this kingdome dureing his tyme; in counsall so advysed as wes fitt for a noble commander. By his faith, industrie, and pain, he much advanced the service of his prince and cuntrey. He was of great courage, and readie to interpryse any thing for the advancement of that he had vndertaken. He adorned the house and familie of Southerland with sundrie honorable privileges; in which honor and dignitie it doth now flourish among the first of the nobilitie of this kingdome. He died at Dounrobin, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred and seaventie, and wes buried at Dornogh with his ancestours, leveing his sone John for his successor.

Earle William
his death and
buriall.

A. D. 1370.

SECT. XIII.

JOHN, THE FIRST OF THAT NAME, EARL OF SOUTHERLAND.

8. Earle.

VNTO Earle William succeeded his sone John Southerland, Earle of Southerland, who mareid Mabella, the Earl of March his daughter, by whom he had two sones, Nicolas and Hector. From this Hector, the lairds of Dilred descended. In the begining of the Earle of Southerland his dayes, Sir John Gordoun of Huntlie and Strathbogie obteyned a memorable victorie against the Englishmen at Carram, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-ten, wher the Scottshmen wer fyve tymes overthrowne, and fyve tymes victorious, in one day; yet at last Sir John Gordon (after many chazes and changes of fortun) cleirlye overthrew the Englesh army, took ther generall, Sir John Lilburn, with his sone, (or brother, as some say) who wes a most expert souldier, and careid them home prissoners into Scotland; in the which battell Sir John Gordon was grivouslie wounded. To revenge these injuries or displeasurs, Henrie Percy, Erle of Northumberland, entered into Scotland with seaven thowsand men; to whose succours Thomas Musgrave, captan of Bervick, came with his whole garison, and hapened to meit with Sir John Gordon vpon the way, who, after a sharp conflict, overcame the Englishmen, killed many of them, and took ther captayne Thomas Musgrave, whom he led prissoner with him. The Earle of Northumberland lykwise, with his army, being frighted by a stratagem, the same night returned home, without any farder attempt. Sir John Gordon, pressing vpon the enemye, and following his victorie, took the toun of Bervick without much resistance, which was shortlie efter lost by the Scottshmen.

Earle John, his mariage and children.

The laird of Dilred.

Sir John Lilburn and his sone, or brother, taken prissoners by Sir John Gordon, at Carram. A. D. 1370.

Thomas Musgrave, Captane of Bervick, taken prissoner by Sir John Gordon.

The yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-eleven, James Lindsay of Glenesk was created Erle of Crawfoord, at Scone, by King Robert the Second; and therefore I can sie no reasone why the Earles of Crawfoord should claime any precedencie from the Earles of Southerland; seing, untill this tyme, they were not Erles of Crawfoord. Yow may sie, in the cathedrall church of Aberdein, the noblemen of Scotland ranked in order vpon the sylerin of the rooff of the bodie of the church, wher the Earle of Southerland is placed befor Crawfoord, Huntlie, Argile, Erroll, and Marshall. Bot I leave to vrge this further at this tyme.

The creation of the Earle of Crawfoord. A. D. 1371.

The Scottish nobilitie ranked in the cathedrall of Old Aberdeen.

Sir John Gordon wes so encouraged with his victories which he had befor obteyned against the English, (as sayeth Ayscu) that the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-eighteen, he, together

Sir John Gordon taketh Bervick, A. D. 1378.

Sir Robert
Boynton slain
by Sir John
Gordon.

with fourtie others, chosen men, fittest to interpryse such a difficultie, came to Bervick the last day of November, (being St Andrew his day) in the deid tyme of the night; and haveing mounted the walls, they killed the watchmen whill they wer yit sleiping, and became masters of the castle and toun. Sir Robert Boynton, constable of the castle, and such as were with him, not being able to resist the enemie, wer all slain efter some resistance. Bot Sir John Gordon permitted his wyff, children, and some few of ther servants, to depairt frielie.

A. D. 1388.

The Earles of
Fyff and Sou-
therland doe
spoil Cumberland.

In the later dayes of King Robert the Second, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourscore-and-eight, Richard the Second, king of England, sent ane army into Scotland, which did great hurt in the Mers. King Robert haveing intelligence therof, (being then at Aberdeen) assembled tuo armies, to revenge these injuries. The one, of fyften thowsand men, (sayeth Buchannan) was conducted by the Earle of Fyff, the king's sone, the Erles of Southerland and Marr, and Archbald Douglas, Lord of Galloway. The other armie, of lesse number, wes comitted to the charge of the Erles of March, Douglas, Crawfoord, and Morray. These tuo companies parting at Jedbrough, the Erles of Fyff and Southerland, with ther armie, entred into Cumberland, spareing nether fyre or sword all the way as they passed. The Erles of Douglas and March, with ther companie, entered on the other syd into Northumberland, passing through the cuntrey, spoiling and wasting the same, even to Durehame. At lenth, these tuo armies did meit and joyn together, not farr from Newcastle. Ten thowsand of their best men were chosen out, and sent, vnder the conduct of the Erles of Douglas, Southerland, and Murray, with some others of the nobilitie, to try iff by any meanes they might take the toun of Newcastell, wher the flower and choysent men of Yorkshyre, Northumberland, and the English borders, wer gathered together, commanded by the Earle of Northumberland and his tuo sonnes, Henry Hotspurr, and Ralph Pearsies, verie fordward and valiant gentlemen. Bot the toun wes so weill defended, that the Scottishmen wer glaid to give over the seidge, and took ther voyage homeward into Scotland, heavelie loaded with the spoile which they had gathered in that journey; and incamped by Otterburn, a good way from Newcastell. The Pearsie haveing assembled a great army, (sufficient, as he thought, to overmatch the Scotshmen) followed them in all hast. The night wes at hand, and they themselues might weill have been wearied with ther labor and travell at the seidge, the one in defending, the other in assailing; yit all this culd not stay nor hinder them from incountring. They prepared themselues for battell, equall both in courage and ambitious desires, equall in confidence of ther fortune. A right fierce and terrable feight ensued, wherein the Scottishmen behaved themselues so weill, that they quyte overthrew

The battell of
Otterburn.

the English army, and pat them to flight, continueing killing and taking till break of day. Henrie and Ralph Persies, the Erle of Northumberland's sones, wer both taken prissoners, with many others. The Erle of Douglas and Sir John Gordon of Huntlie and Strathbogie were ther slain, to the great losse of ther cuntrey, which maid the victorie lesse pleasing to the Scottishmen.

Sir John Gordon slain.

About day light the Scottishmen assembled themselves together, haveing stragled in pursute of the chase; and being advertised by ther spies, that ane army of Englesch men wes at hand, they gathered all the prissoners that were taken in the battell, whom they disarmed; taking ther oathes, that, dureing the tyme of the fight, they should not assist ther cuntriemen, bot still remayn ther captives; and therwith they appoynted a small company of men to attend them, hard by the cariage; thinking it ane execrable thing to kill prissoners in cold blood. So preparing themselues for battell, they went fordward, crying and showingt as iff they had not foughtin the night befor. The Englesch hearing the terrible noyse, and being abashed at the fresh courage and cheerfulnes of the Scots, and also vnderstanding of ther cuntriemen and fellowes evill luck, (which cooled their stomaks) they turned their baks and reteired themselues home, suffering the Scottishmen peaceable to depairt with ther spoile and the prissoners. This English army wes conducted by the Bishop of Durehame, who, coming fordward with his company to Newcastle late that evening, thought to overtak the Percy, and to assist him in that memorable battell, which wes foughtin and lost by the Englesch, at Otterburn, the fyfth day of August, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred eightie-eight.

Prissoners weill vsed.

Sir John Gordon, who wes slain at this battell, mareid the Erle Marishall of Scotland his daughter, by whom he had Sir Adam Gordon, killed afterward at the battell of Hamildoun, and a daughter called Marie, who wes mareid to the Hamilton of Cadzo. This Sir John Gordon obteyned from King Robert the Second a confirmation of all his lands within the kingdome.

Sir John Gordon his wyff and children.

This John Earle of Southerland wes of singular manhood and wisdom, tracing the steps of his forebears. He manteyned his owne cuntrey in peace with his nighbours at home, and valiantlie assisted his prince in his warrs abroad. He died in his owne cuntrey, much regreted, and wes bureid at Dornogh, in the sepulchre of his fathers, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundred fourscore-and-nyne.

Earle John his death and buriall.

A. D. 1389.

SECT. XIV.

9. Erle.

NICOLAS SOUTHERLAND, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

Earle Nicolas,
his mariage and
children.

The Souther-
lands of Berri-
dell.

The lairds of
Forsse.

Controversie
between Sou-
therland and
Strathnaver.

The Erle of
Southerland
lord and supe-
rior of Strath-
naver.

John Gordon
(called Reid-
preest) slain.
A. D. 1394.

Y-Macky and
his sone Donald
slain by Earle
Nicolas, at
Dingwall.
A. D. 1395.

AFTER the death of Earle John, his sone Nicolas Southerland, Earle of Southerland, succeeded, who mareid the Lord of the Iles his daughter, by whom he had thrie sones, Robert, John Beg, and Kenneth. From John Beg ar descended some of the Southerlands of Berridale, whose posteritie duelleth in Catteynes at this day. From Kenneth Southerland the Lairds of Forsse ar descended, who, in tymes past, had divers lands in Southerland, which the Gordouns have of late bought and purchased.

Nicolas Erle of Southerland had great controversie with the hous and familie of Macky, cheeff of the Clan-wig-worgm in Strathnaver, which did continue a long tyme between the inhabitants of Southerland and Strathnaver although with some intermission; bot now it hath pleased God to joyn together these tuo cuntries in a knot of vnitie and friendship, which is liklie hencefoorth to continue, not only by a late mariage, bot also in respect of the Earle of Southerland his superioritie of Strathnaver; wherby Strathnaver is, by his Majesties charter, annexed to the earldom of Southerland, as a pairt and portion therof.

Sir John Gordon, slain at Otterburn, had a brother of whom I made mention before, to witt, John Gordon (called reid-preist), who, indevouaring to purge the cuntrey of some robbers that molested the inhabitants, wes intercepted by a company of these outlawes besyd Strathbogie, and ther killed, befor he could come to the house vnto the which he wes then going; which happened the seaventeinth day of Julie one thowsand thrie hundreth fourscore-and-fourteen yeirs.

Nicolas Earle of Southerland appoynted a meeting at Dingwall, in Rosse, with the Lord of the Iles, and divers others nighbors, to reconcile the said Nicolas with his enemye, Y-Macky of Far, in Strathnaver, and his sone Donald Macky, for divers slaughters and spoils committed on either syd. Haveing met ther at the appoynted tyme, they lodged both in the castle of Dingwall in severall chambers hard by one another. Earle Nicolas and Y-Macky fell at some hott reasoning and altercation anent these particulars then in controversie betueine them, and being incensed in anger one against another, vpon the repetition of by past injuries, with some reproachfull words, he killed Y-Macky and his sone Donald with his owne hands, and hardlie escaping from ther followers and servants, he returned home with all speid into Southerland, the yeir of God 1395; which accident wes afterward in some

measure reconciled between Robert, (the sone of Earle Nicolas) and Angus Macky, the eldest sone of Donald. This Donald Macky had four sones, Angus, Hucheondow, Martin, and Neill, of whom we shall have occasion to speik heirefter.

A reconcilia-
tion between
the E. of Sou-
therland and
Angus Macky.

The year of God 1396, the most pairt of the north cuntrey of Scotland wes sore disquyted by a dissention which happened between the Clanchattan and Clankay. These tuo clans being at deidlie feud and hatred, robbed and wasted the adjoyning cuntries with slaughters and spoils. At last it wes accorded between the parties, that thirtie persons of either syd should feight befor the king at Pearth, for decision of the quarrell, vnarmed, with swords onlie. Both the parties met vpon the appoynted day, in the Northinch of St Johnstoun, in presence of the king and the judges. The feight wes cruell, and followed with such rage and desperat furie, that all those of the Clankayes syd wer slain, one onlie excepted, who, to save his lyff, (after he perceaved all his fellowes slain) leapt into the water of Tay, and swame over, and so escaped. Eleven of the Clan-Chattans syd escaped, yit all wounded verie sore. At ther entrie into the feild, the Clanchattan lacked one of ther number, who wes privilie stolne away, not willing to be pertaker of so deir a bargane. Bot ther wes one among the beholders (reported to have been a sadler) who being sorie that so notable a feight should faile, offered himself to mak vp the number, and so the feight begane, in the which none behaved himself more valiantlie then he, and wes one of the eleven that survived.

A cruell com-
bat between the
Clanchattan
and Clankay.
A. D. 1396.

Nicolas Earle of Southerland dyed without any other notable accident dureing his tyme. He wes buried at Dornogh, wher he died, the yeir of God one thowsand thrie hundreth fourscore-and-nyntene; and vnto him succeeded his eldest sone, Robert Southerland.

The death of
Earle Nicolas,
A. D. 1399.

SECT. XV.

ROBERT, THE SECOND OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

10. Earle.

VNTO Nicholas succeeded his sone Robert Southerland, Earle of Southerland, who mareid the Earle of Murray his daughter, by whom he had John, Robert, and Alexander. Of this Alexander are descended the Sleaght-Kenneth-Wick-Allister. Robert Erle of Southerland gave, by infestment, to his brother Kenneth Southerland, and to his airsmale, the lands of Drummay, Backies, and Torrish, in Southerland,

Earle Robert
his wyff and
children.

Sleaght-Ken-
neth-Wick-Al-
lister.

Certane lands
given by Earle
Robert to his

brother Kenneth.
A. D. 1400.

the yeir of God 1400, to be held of the Eirls of Southerland in warde and releiff, as they ar at this day. In the which infestment, Alexander bishop of Catteynes, and Alexander Morray of Cubin (called Alister-Neschren-Gorme) are witnesses. This charter was afterwards confirmed by the Duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, the yeir of God 1408.

The battell of Homildoun.
A. D. 1403.

In the raigne of King Robert the Third, the yeir of God one thousand four hundred and three, Murdo Stuart, eldest sone to Robert Stuart, governor of Scotland, accompanied with this Earle of Southerland, the Earles of Douglas, Morray, Angus, and many other nobles, went into England to revenge the overthrow at Nisbett, latelie befor receaved. They overran, brunt, and spoiled all the cuntrey befor them, evin to Newcastle; and returning home with ane infinit prey of riches and goods, they wer invaded vnawars at Hommildoun, by Henry Hotspurr, Earle of Northumberland, and by the Earle of Marche, who wes then banished into England. Ther followed a sharp and cruell conflict, wherin the Scottshmen wer put to flight; bot by the exhortation and couragious hardiness of Sir Adam Gordon of Huntly and Strathbogie, they renued the feight; yet in the end they were quyte overthrowne, many of them slain, and divers taken prisoners. Sir Adam Gordon was killed ther, with his vncle Roger Gordon, valiantlie feighting for the good of ther nation.

Sir Adam Gordon of Huntly and Strathbogie slain.
Roger Gordon slain.

Elizabeth Gordon, heyre of Huntlie and Strathbogie, mareid to Alexander Seton, whose posteritie is called Gordon.

This Sir Adam Gordon (who, by some, is called Sir John) mareid the daughter of the Lord Sommervell, by whom he had tuo daughters, Elizabeth Gordon, and another, who died vnmareid. Elizabeth Gordon, heyre of Huntlie and Strathbogie, after the death of her father Sir Adam Gordon, mareid Alexander Seton, second sone to William Lord Seton, (in whose guard and protection she then wes) haveing in her option to marie which of the Lord Seton's sons she liked best. Ther heyres and successors were, by matrimoniall contract and act of parlament, called Gordons; vpon which condition (and no otherwise) she yeilded to marie Alexander Seatoun, being carefull of the preservation of the surname of Gordoun: for Elizabeth did covenant by her contract of mariage, that iff the sone begottin by them should forsake the name of Seatoun, and reteine the surname of Gordoun, then presentlie, (evin in his mother's lyf tyme) he should enter in possession of her inheritance, which wes aggreid vpon by both the parties (sayeth Ferrarius). Of them are descended the Marquis of Huntlie, the Earle of Southerland, and divers other great families of the surname of Gordoun. In memorie wherof, all the Gordouns that ar descended from the Seatoun have thrie half moons, with a double tressour, or border, filled vp with floors de luzes, joyned with the Gordons armes; which half moones ar the proper armes of the Seatons. Alex-

The Gordons have three half moons from the Seatouns.

ander Seatoun had by Elizabeth, heyre of Huntlie and Strathbogie, thrie sonnys and one daughter; Alexander Gordon, first Erle of Huntlie, William, Henri, and Annabill, who mareid George Erle of Rothies.

The children of Elizabeth Gordon and Alexander Seatoun.

William mareid the heretrice of Meldrum, and by him is descended the laird of Meldrum, who reteineth the surname of Seatoun vnto this

The laird of Meldrum.

day. Sir Adam Gordon, slain at Homildoun, had tuo bastard sones, by Elizabeth Crushshanks (daughter to the laird of Assuanly, called Toshdiragh) John Gordon in Scurdarg, and Thomas Gordon in Riwen.

John Gordon in Scurdarg. Thomas Gordon in Riwen.

From these tuo bastards, John and Thomas, are descended these families of the surname of Gordoun, Petlurg, Haddo, Craig-Auchindore, Lesmoir, Tillighandie, Carnborrow, Strathlogh, Rothimay, Newtoun, Bucky, Kinraigie, Delpairsie, Auchannachie, Knokepack, Park, Lentush, Innermarkie, Lichestoun, Tilliangus, Breaghby, Sauchin, Prannie, Blealack, Ahead, Coclarachie, Cults, Despro, Saphok, Brothrom, Tilligrig, Breakegh, Nethermure, Tullielt, Petarrie, Tullogh, Balgown, Baragh, Halhead, Creighie, Birkinburn, Brodland, Braw, &c.

Families of the surname of Gordon.

About this tyme the Scottsmen invaded Ingland agane with fyre and suord, wasting all befor them, evin to Pontefract castell, in Yorkshire; wher Robert Erle of Southerland behaved himselff valiantlie. In this journey, Nicolas Southerland did resigne, at Pontefract castle, into the hands of his superior, (Erle Robert) the baronie of Thoroboll, in favors of his sone Henrie Southerland.

The barony of Thoroboll resigned into the hands of Earle Robert, by Nicolas Southerland.

In this Earle of Southerland his tyme, the terrable conflict of Tuttim Tarwigh wes foughten, by the inhabitants of Southerland and Strathnaver, against Malcolme Mackloyd of the Lewes. Upon this occasion, Angus Macky of Far, in Strathnaver, (the eldest sone of Donald Macky, slain at Dingwall in Rosse) reconciled himselff vnto Robert Erle of Southerland, with whom he had some quarrelling for the slaughter of his grandfather and father at Dingwall. Shortlie after this reconciliation, Angus Macky died, leaveing his tuo sones, Angus Dow and Roriegald, with his lands, to the government of his brother, Houcheondow Macky, who keipt the same vntill his death, which followed within tuo yeirs after this conflict. Angus Macky had mareid the sister of Malcolme Mackloyd of the Lewes, who, vnderstanding that his sister, (the widdow of Angus Macky) wes hardly delt withall in Strathnaver by Hutcheon Dow, he took his journey thither to visite her, being accompaigned with a number of the choysest men of his cuntrey, thinking to right her, either by intreaty or by force, if they had offered her any injurie. Mackloyd conceaveing that his sister wes not weill vsed, returneth homeward malecontent; and in his way he spoiled Strathnaver, and a great pairt of the Breachat in Southerland, careing the booty along with him. Hucheon Dow Macky, and his brother Neill Macky, getting intelligence therof, they advertised Erle

The battell of Tuttim Tarwigh.

Robert in all hast, who, (by reasone of the late reconciliation, and also becaus a pairt of his cuntrey wes spoiled) presentlie sent Alexander Ne-Shrem-Gorme, (otherwise called Alexander Morray of Cubin) with a companie of stoute and resolute men to assist them. Thus they followed Maccloyd with all speid, and overtook him at Tuttim-Turwigh, vpon the merches, betueen Rosse and Southerland, wher Houcheon Macky, Alexander Morray, and Neill Macky, made heid against the enemy, and endevoared to recover the prey. The feight between them wes long, furious, cruell, and doubtfull; great valour wes shewne on either syd, rather desperat then resolute. At last, violent valour, weill followed with the braine and resolute courage of the inhabitants of Southerland and Strathnaver, wrought such effect, that they recovered the goods and cattell, killed all ther enemies, together with ther commander Malcolm Mackloyd, who was called by a byname Gilcalm-Beg-McBowen. Onlie one man of that pairtie escaped, being grivously wounded. Bot how soone he had returned home vnto the Lewes, and had declared the wofull calamitie and destruction of his companions, he died presentlie; preserved, as should seem, to report vnto his cuntrie-men the event of that vnfortunat battell. The place of this conflict is yit vnto this day called Tuttum Tarwigh, which signifies a plentiful fall or slaughter. After this victory, Houcheon Dow Macky and Neill Macky parted from Alexander Morray, and everie one returned homeward, so many at least as escaped out of the battell. This Houcheon Dow Macky had a sonne called Nicolas, who, together with all his familie, wes killed by his owne kinsmen in Leayd Nigglas, in the Dirimore; and from him it wes so called. Neill Macky (heir mentioned) had thrie sonnes, Thomas, Morgni, and Neill, of whom wee shall have occasion to speik heereafter.

Malcolme Mackloyd of the Lewes slain.

Leayd Nigglas.

The sonnes of Neill Macky.

The lands of Drummoy confirmed by the Duke of Albany.
A. D. 1408.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and eight, the infestment given by Robert Earle of Southerland, the yeir of God 1400, to his brother Kenneth Southerland, and to his heys-male, of the lands of Drummoy, Backies, and Torrishe, wes confirmed by Robert Stewart, Duke of Albany, Earle of Fyff, and governor of Scotland, as appeareth by his charter of confirmation.

Walter Stuart, Erle of Catteynes.
A. D. 1409.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and nyne, Walter Stuart, Erle of Atholl and of Catteynes, obtained ane infestment of the lands of Cortaquhie, lying within the shirrefdome of Forfar, by the voluntarie resignation of Archibald Erle of Douglas. This Walter wes afterwards executed and forfaitured for the slaughter of King James the First, and had, in the raigne of his brother K. Robert the Third, obteyned ane infestment of the earldome of Catteynes.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and eleven, ther arose great truble in the north of Scotland, by the rebellion of Donald, Lord

of the Iles, who clayming, by right of his wyff, a title to the earledome of Rosse, was frustrated of the same by the practise of Robert Duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, who by subtile conveyance had assured the said earledome vnto his second sone John Stuart: whereat Donald of the Iles took such indignation and displeasure, that raising all the power of the iles, he came into Rosse and spoiled the cuntrey, which Angus Dow Macky of Farr indevoared to defend, becaus that Donald had molested som freinds which he had in that province. He mett the Lord of the Iles at Dingwall, wher he fought a cruell skirmish against him. In end, Donald overthru Angus Dow, took him prissoner, and killed his brother Rorie-Gald-Macky, with divers others. Donald Lord of the Iles, not satisfied with this overthrow which he gave Angus Dow Macky, passed through Rosse and Morray, and so to Garioch, purposing to burn the toun of Aberdeen. His army still increased by the coming of the adjoyning Highlanders, as he went on his journey without resistance. Bot Alexander Stewart, Erle of Marr, being assisted by Alexander Seton (that mareid the heyre of Huntley and Strathbogy) and divers other gentlemen of good qualitie, assembled a power with all diligence to resist Donald, and mett him at Harlaw, wher ther ensued a sharp and cruell feight, which continued from the morning vntill the darknes of the night parted them; by reasone whereof great slaughter wes made on either syd, the victorie in the end being so doubtfull, that both the parties were forced to draw out of the feild, and flie to the nixt mountanes. Ther wer slain one Donald his part, McClayn and McIntoshie, with a number of common soldiers. On the Earle of Marr his syd, ther died Sir Alexander Ogilvie, shirref of Angus; Sir James Scrymgeor, constable of Dundie; Sir Alexander Irwing of Drum; Sir William Abernethie of Saulton; Sir Robert Mauld of Panmure; Sir Alexander Murray; Sir Alexander Stretton of Laurestoun; and Sir Robert Davidson, provest of Aberdene, all knights, with divers gentlemen, and many common people. This battell wes foughtin on St James evin, in the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and elevin.

John Stewart,
Erle of Rosse.

M^cDonald
overthroweth
Angus Dow
Macky at
Dingwall, in
Rosse.

The battell of
Harlaw.

The yeir of God 1424, Allane Stuart, (sone to Walter Stuart, Erle of Athole) obteyned ane infeftment of the earldome of Catteynes, in the raigne of King James the First, and died without issue.

Alane Stuart,
Earle of Cat-
teynes.
A. D. 1424.

In the dayes of Robert Erle of Southerland, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and tuentie-and-six, Angus Dow Macky and his sone Neill, assembling all the forces of Strathnaver, they entered into Catteynes with all hostilitie, and spoiled the same. The inhabitants of Catteynes conveyed with all dilligence, and fought against Angus Dow Macky at Harpsidell, wher ther wes great slaughter on either syd. The report heirof came to the eares of King James the

The conflict of
Harpsidell.
A. D. 1426.

Neill Macky
imprissoned in
the Basse, vpon
the submission
of his father
Angus.

First, who thervpon came north to Innernes, of intention to pursue Angus Dow Macky, for this and such other enormities; and as his majestie had alreadie purged the rest of the kingdome, so also now he intendit to cleanse the north pairts of all such kind of malefactors. Angus Dow Macky heiring of the king's being at Invernesse, he came and submitted himself to the king's mercie, and gave his sone Neill in pledge for his good obedience from thence forward; which submission the king accepted, and sent Neill Macky to remane in captivitie in the Basse, who from thence furth wes alwayes called Neill-Wasse-Macky. Heir yow may observe, that all the ewill troubles and seditions which befell in these north pairts of the kingdome, for the space of 20 years, happened dureing the minoritie of King James the First, which moved him to be so exact and seveir afterward in punishing such enormities.

A. D. 1429.

Thomas Mack-
neill killeth the
laird of Fresh-
weik, called
Mowet, or
Montacute de
Monte alto.

In this Earle of Southerland his tyme, the cruell conflict of Drumne-coub wes fought, in the yeir of God 1427, or (as some doe write) the yeir 1429. Vpon this occasion, Neill Macky (who assisted to feight the battell of Tuttun Turwigh) had thrie sones, (as I have alreadie shewne) Thomas, Morgni, and Neill. Thomas Mackneill (that is, the sone of Neill) possessed the lands of Creigh, Spanizedaill, and Palrossie, in Southerland. This Thomas had conceived some displeasure against the laird of Freshweik, called Mowett, whom he had pursued and killed, with all his company, neir the toun of Tayn, in Rosse, within the chappell of Sanct Duffus, and brunt also that chappell, vnto the which this Mowet had retired himself, as to a sanctuary. The king hearing of this cruell fact, proclaimed and denounced Thomas Mackneill to be a rebell; promising his lands and possessions for a reward to any that would kill or apprehend him. Angus Morray, (the sone of Alexander Morray of Cubin, befor mentioned) vnderstanding the king's proclamation, went about to effectuat this service; and to this purpose he had a secret conference with Morgni and Neill, the brethren of Thomas. Angus Morray offered vnto them, if they wold assist him to apprehend their brother Thomas, he wold give them his owne tuo daughters in mariage, and help them also to get the peceable possession of such lands in Strathnaver as they made clame vnto, which then they might easelie obteyn, with litle or no resistance, in regard that Neill Macky (the soon of the cusigne Angus Dow) lay prissoner in the Basse, and Angus Dow himself was then vnable, by reason of the weaknes of his bodie at that tyme, to withstand them; and further, he promised that he wold deale with the Earle of Southerland to favor and assist them. To this they easalie yeelded, pretending a title to Angus Dow his possessions in Strathnaver. So presentlie thervpon, apprehending ther brother Thomas, at Spanizedell in Southerland,

they delivered him to Angus Morray, who wes presented to the king. Then was Thomas Mackneill executed at Innernes, and the lands of Palrossie and Spaniziedaill (which he did possesse) wes given by the king to Angus Morray, as a reward for this service.

Thomas Mackneill executed.
The lands of Palrossie and Spaniziedaill given to Angus Morray, by the king.

It is vncertan, either by what right either Thomas Mackneill possessed those lands, or Angus Morray culd obtayne them from the king. This Thomas Mackneill possessed also the lands of the town of Creighmore, which, by this fact, fell into the hands of his superior, the Lord of the Yles, of whom the lands of Creighmore were then halden, and wer, at that tyme, given by the Lord of the Yles to the Polsons, as fallen into his hands by the death and felony of Thomas Mackneill; and this is the ground of Robert Gray his title to the toun and lands of Creighmore at this day, seing his right floweth from the Polsons and the Monrois, who purchased it from the Polsons.

The lands of Creigh-More, with all the lands of Sleash-Chilish, lying vpon the north syd of the river Port-ne-Couter, ar called Ferrin-Coscarie, and did appertein somtyme to the Clandonald, which they had from the Earles of Rosse, who possessed the same, as appeareth by ane infefment granted to the Earle of Rosse, by King Robert Bruce, the 16th yeir of his raigne, and of God 1322, of certane lands, and speciallie of the lands of Ferran-Coscarie, designed to be within the Earldome of Southerland. These lands of Ferrin-Coscarie, or Sleash-Chilish, fell to the lairds of Glengarie and Kildun, by the mariage of tuo sisters of the surname of Clandonald, who wer heys and heretors of the same; which lands were sold by Glencarie and Kildun to the Banes, and the Banes disposed them to the Monrois, who doe possesse most of them at this day, and have alwise keiped a true and inviolable freindship with the erles of Southerland.

Fearin Cascorrie, called Sleash-Chilish.

How Sleash-Chilish come to the Monrois. The Monrois kept alway freindship with the earle of Southerland.

Angus Morray, for performance of his ingadged promise maid to Neill and Morgni, gawe them his tuo daughters in mariage; then gathering a companie of Southerland men, withe Earle Robert his attollance, he went one with these tuo brethren into Strathnaver, to invade the same. Angus Dow Macky hearing of ther approach, conveyned his cuntriemen, and becaus he wes vnable himselff in persone then to resist his enemies, he made his bastard sone, John Aberigh, commander of his hoast. When they wer readie to encounter, some tuo myles from Toun, at a place called Drum-Ne-Coub, Angus Dow Macky sent message vnto his cusigne-germans, Neill and Morgin, offerring them all his lands and possessions, except that which is called Kean-tayle in Strathnaver, which offer they did refuse, whervpon ther ensued a cruell and sharp conflict, valiantlie foughtin a long tyme with great slaughter on either syd; Neill and Morgin trusting to ther forces, John Aberich reposing his confidence in the equitie of his cause,

The conflict of Dum-Ne-Coub.

encouraged his men to assault their enemies afresh, who, with the lyk manhood, made stout resistance; by reasone whereof there ensued such a cruell feight betueen them, that there remayned, in the end, verie few alive on either syd. John Aberigh seemed to have the victorie, becaus he escaped with his lyff, yet verie sore wounded, and mutelate by the losse of one of his armes. His father, Angus Dow Macky, being careid thither to veiwe the place of the conflict, and searching for the corps of his vnkynd cousins, wes ther slain with an arrow, after the conflict, by a Southerland man that wes lurking in a bush hard by. Neill and Morgui, with there father-in-law, Angus Morray, wer slain; and as they had vndertaken this interpryse vpon ane evill ground, so they perished therin accordinglie. This Neill Mackneill (that is, the sone of Neill) had thrie base sones: Angus M'Neill, of whome the Seill-Neill are descended; John Bayn Mackneill, of whom ar decended the Banes in Catteynes; and Paull Mackneill, of whom the Seill-Phaill ar come. These tuo brethren (Angus Makneill and Paull Mackneill) settleing themselues in Southerland, did infest the inhabitants of the coast of that province, dryweing away some cattell from them, where-withall they did still repair to the Ile of Dolay in Brea-chat. In end, being hotelie pursued, and not thinking themselues saiff aneugh within the yland, retired, vnder silence of the night, vnto ane hill hard by, (called, from this accident, Knock-wick-Neill) to ly saiffly ther from the pursute of ther enemies, who comeing to the iland to invade them, and not finding them ther, they trod ther footsteps, evin to the hill wher they lay, and killed them both, with all ther followers, from thence, this hill, (from that accident, to this day) is called Knock-wick-Neill.

The Earle of Southerland being advertised how all passed at Drum-Ne-Coub, and being informed of Angus Morray his death, he pursued John Aberigh so hotely, that he constrained him, for saiftie of his lyff, to flie into the Iles. Bot John returning from thence, the night ensueing Christmasse, he came to Strathvilly, and ther killed thrie of the Southerlands at Dinoboll, haveing invaded them at vnawars; wherevpon Earle Robert pursued John Aberigh the second tyme, so eagerlie, that he wes constrained to submitt himselff, and crave him pardon for his offence, which he obtayned vpon his submission. Then agane John Aberigh settled himselff into the cuntrey of Strathnaver, wher he continued vntill the death of King James the First, that his brother Neill-wasse-Macky (the righteous heyre) wes releived out of the Basse, by the means of the ladie of that place, who wes his neir kinswoman. And at Neill his return into Strathnaver, John Aberigh willinglie surrendered vnto him all his lands within the cuntrey; yit Neill gave vnto his brother, John, the lands about Lochnaver, as a possession to

John Aberigh
lost a arme.

Angus Dow
Macky slain.

Morgui and
Neill, with
Angus Morray,
slain.

Seill-Phaill,
Seill-Neill, and
the Banes ar
descended from
Neill-Macky.

Knock-wick-
Neill.

Earle Robert
pursueth John
Aberigh vnto
the Lewes.
Sleaght-Ean-
Aberigh.
John Abberigh
killeth thrie
Southerlands.

John Abberigh
submittes him-
selff to Earle
Robert.

A. D. 1427.

duell in dureing his dayes ; which lands, his posteritie, the Sleaght-Ean-Aberigh (a race of people in Strathnaver, of whom I shall have occasion to speik afterwards) doe possesse and inhabite at this day : John Aberigh wes so called becaus a woman of Lochaber wes his mother.

Our Scottesh historiens, descryveing and writing this conflict of Drum-Ne-Coub, by wrong information, have mistaken the place, the persons, and the fact, and have quyte changed the same ; for the persone Angus Dow Macky, is, by some of our writers, called Angus Duff, and by others, Angus Duff of Strathern ; for the place, they mak Angus Duff of Stratherne, to come from Strathnaver (som say from Strathern) into Morray and Catteynes, as these tuo shyres did ly and march together ; whereas everie man knowes that Morray and Catteynes ar farr asunder, haveing a great arme of the sea interjected between them, called Morray frith ; and haveing Southerland and Rosse interjected by land betueen them ; for the fact, they make Angus Duff to come for a prey of goods out of Catteynes and Morray, which errour any man may easalie perceave, that knoweth these cuntries. Bot the true occasion of this skirmish wes, the comeing of the cousines of Angus Dow Macky into Strathnaver, to clame certane lands ther ; the memorie wherof remayneth into that cuntrey with the posteritie vnto this day.

The same yeir of God 1427, King James the First took Alexander, Lord of the Iles, prissoner in Invernesse, for manteyning of thieves, and not bringing them to justice ; bot vpon promise of amendment, the king did pardon him, and set him at liberty ; whervpon ther followed some truble, for immediatlíe thereafter, he burnt the toun of Inuernesse, and beseidged the castle. Bot being advertised that the king wes coning against him, he fled into the Iles. In end, knowing that he culd not escape from the king, he came disguised in poore array, to Halierudhous on Easterday, and finding the king in the church at his divotion, he fell down on his knies befor him, and asked pardon for his lyff, for his sake that rose that day for the salvation of mankynd, which the king granted him ; yit he sent him to the Erle of Angus, to be kept prissoner within the castle of Tamptallon, therby to keipe the ilanders in better subjection.

Drum-Ne-Coub mistaken by our historiens.

Inuernesse burnt by the Lord of the Iles.

The Lord of the Iles imprisoned.

Then Donald Ballogh, brother (or, as some write, cousin-german) to this Alexander Lord of the Iles, nothing commoved by Alexander his imprissonment in Tamptallon, came with a number of men into Lochaber, spoilling and wasting the cuntrie at his pleasure. Againes whom (sayeth Boethius) went Alexander Erle of Marr, and Allane Stuart Erle of Catteynes, with ane army. They encountred at Innerlochíe, wher these tuo erles wer suddentlíe invaded and beatin, the earle of Catteynes killed, the Erle of Marr chased, and the most pairt of ther men

Allane Stuart, Erle of Catteynes, slain in Lochaber.

slain. Donald Ballogh returned, with this victorie, into the yles; yet he wes so sharplie followed by the king, that he fled into Ireland, wher he wes killed, and his head sent to the king to Stirling, the yeir of God 1426.

Donald Ballogh, his head sent to the king.
A. D. 1426.

Now give me leave to shew you a notable example of condigne punishment afflicted (about this tyme) by King James the First, vpon a notorious theiff called Donald Rosse, who, with spoils and robberies, became exceedinglie rich. This wicked oppressor shod a woman with iron horse-shoes, becaus she told him (vpon some injurie he had offered to her) that she wold go to the king and reveill his wicked doeing. How soon the woman was recovered of her wounds, shee went to the king, and declared the crueltie done to her by that vngracious and wicked person. The king had gottin this malefactor into his hands befor her comeing, and imprissoned him, determining to sie just and due punishment inflicted vpon him for so haynous a cryme. In the meanwhile, he confortd the poor woman, promising her, that shee should sie a just revenge of her wrong. Whervpon Mackdonald Rosse being brought out of prisson, with tuelve of his associats, the king commanded, that they should be likewise shod with iron shoes, in the same sort as they had befor served the woman, and afterwards, that they should be careid thrie severall dayes through the streets of Edinburgh, for a spectacle to the people. All which being performed, the said Mackdonald Rosse was beheaded, and his tuelve companions hanged on the high wayes. A notable paterne of justice, which may be an example to the negligent and sluggish justiciars of our tyme, who suffer the poore and weak to be oppressed by strong and idle wagabounds.

Mackdonald Rosse, a notorious robber.

Lex Talionis.

M^cDonald Rosse beheaded.

In this earle of Southerland his dayes, Neill-wasse-Macky, immediatlie efter his releasement out of the Basse, the yeir of God 1437, entered into Catteynes, and spoiled the cuntrey. He skirmished with some of the people of the cuntrey, at a place called Sandsett, wher he overthrew them with slaughter on either syd. This conflict wes called Ruoig Hanset, that is the flight or chase at Sanset. After which Neill Wasse died, leaveing tuo sonnes, Angus and John Roy. Of this John Roy the Sleight-ean-Roy ar descended.

A. D. 1437.

Ruoig Hansett.

Sleight-Ean-Roy.

The death of Elizabeth Gordon, heyre of Huntly and Strathbogy.
A. D. 1438.
The ile of Coclarchie built by Elizabeth Gordon.

The sixteenth day of March, the yeir of God 1438, Elizabeth Gordon, heyre of Huntlie and Strathbogy, died at Strathbogy, and wes buried at Nicolas his church, in New Aberdene, in the yle of Coclarchie, which yle herself had caused build. She wes a judicious wiffie, and prudent woman, verie carefull that the surname should continue, for after her father, Sir Adam his death, shee being (as I have shewne before, page 60.) in the guard and tuition of the Lord Seatoun, who desired her to mak choyse of any of his sones shoe lyked best, for her husband,

shoe maid choyse of the second, and married him, vpon condition that ther airs and successors should reteyne the surname of Gordon, whervnto he yeilded.

About this tyme ther fell some variance between the Kaiths and some others of the inhabitants of Catteynes. The Kaiths mistrusting ther owne forces, they sent to Angus Macky, (the sone of Neill-Wasse) intreating him to come to ther aid ; whervnto he easelie condescended. So Angus Macky, being accompanied with his brother John Roy, and John More-Mack-Ean-Reawigh, went into Catteynes with a company of men, and joyning with the said Kaithes, they invaded a pairt of that cuntrey with all hostilitie. Then did the inhabitants of Catteynes convein in all hast, and met the Strathnaver men and the Kaiths, at a place in Catteynes called Blare-Tannie. Ther ensued a cruell feight, with great slaughter on either syd. In end, the Kaiths had the victorie, by the meanes cheiflie of John More-Mack-Ean-Reawigh, who is verie famous in these cuntreyes, for his valor and manhood shewen at this conflict. Of him are descended the Sleaght Ean Reawigh, a race of people that possessed the Cogigh a good while, and are now in As-sint, being a branch of the Seill Torquill. At this skirmish, tuo leaders (or chiftanes) of the inhabitants of Catteynes, were slain, with divers others. This Angus Macky, heir mentioned, wes afterward killed and brunt in the church of Tarbet, by the surname of Rosse, whom he had often molested with incursions and invasions. He left behind him thrie sones and one daughter ; John-Reawigh-Macky, Y-Roy-Macky, and Neill-Navarigh Macky ; of all these we shall have occasion to speik heirafter. His daughter wes married to the laird of Dalred. All these seditions and troubles which hapned at this tyme, not onlie in this diocie of Catteynes, bot also throughout the whole kingdome, fell furth through the division which wes then in the state, between the governor Sir Alexander Levingstoun, and Sir William Crichtoun, chancellor of Scotland, after King James the First his death, dureing the minoritie of James the Second, from the yeir of God 1436, vntill the yeir of God 1443.

The conflict at
Blare Tannie.

Sleaght-Ean-
Reawigh.

Angus Macky
slain at Tarbet.

Angus Macky
his children.

In this Earle of Southerland his dayes lived Alexander Stuart, Earle of Marr ; Duncan, Earle of Lennox ; John Dumbar, Earle of Morray ; William Sinclar, Earle of Orknay ; Alexander, Lord of the Iles, Earle of Rosse ; Walter Stuart, Erle of Atholl and of Catteynes ; George Dumbar, Erle of Merch ; and Allane Stuart, Erle of Catteynes.

The noblemen
that lived in
Erle Robert his
dayes.

This Robert Earle of Southerland ended his lyff at Dounrobin, and wes much regrated, cheiflie by the inhabitants of Southerland, whom he had alwise defended from the oppression of their adjoyning neigh-

The death of
Earle Robert.
A. D. 1442.

bors. He wes buried at Dornogh, in the cathedrall church, with his ancestours, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-tuo.

SECT. XVI.

11. Earle. JOHN, THE SECOND OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

Earle John his
wyff and chil-
dren. THEN vnto Robert succeeded his sone, John Earle of Southerland, who mareid Margaret (or Magdalen) Baillie, daughter to the laird of Lamingtoun; a woman of excellent beauty, by whom he had four sones and tuo daughters; Alexander, John, Nicolas, and Thomas Beg.

Alexr. Master
of Southerland,
died befor his
father. Margerie Sou-
therland mareid
to William
Sincklar, Earle
of Orknay, of
whom the
Earles of Cat-
teynes are de-
scended. Alexander (Master of Southerland) died befor his father, and had onlie one daughter, called Margerie, who mareid William Sinclar, Earle of Orknay, of which mariage ar descended the Sincklars, now Earles of Catteynes; for William Sincklar, the second sone of this William Sincklar Erle of Orknay, by this woman, is the first man by whom the Sincklars, now Earles of Catteynes, may justlie clame any right or title to that earldome; which he obtayned in the raigne of King James the Third. Jane Sutherland (Earle John his eldest daughter) mareid Sir James Dumbar of Cumnok; from the which mariage proceeded that worthie prelat Master Gawan Dumbar, bishop of Aberden. Earle John his second daughter mareid the laird of Meldrum. From Thomas Beg descended those Southerlands that duelt in Strathvilly, who were destroyed and slain by the bastard Alexander Southerland, (there cousin-german) in the dayes of Adam Gordon Earle of Southerland.

Thomas Beg. This John Erle of Southerland had also a bastard sone, called Thomas Moir.

Thomas Moir.

Earle John en-
tereth Alexan-
der Southerland
to the lands of
Thoroboll.
A. D. 1444. The tuelft day of Julie, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred and fourtie and four, John Earle of Southerland (immediat superior) entered Alexander Southerland vnto the lands of the barony of Thoroboll, vpon the presenting of a resignation, which had been formerlie made by Nicolas Southerland, of the saids lands, in favors of his sone Henry, (the father of the said Alexander), into the hands of Robert Earle of Southerland, at Pontfract castell in Yorkshire in England, as is set down at lairge in the said precept of *clare constat*.

In this Earle of Southerland his dayes, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-six, or (as others write) one thowsand four hundred fourtie and nyne yeirs, Sir Alexander Gordon of Huntlie

and Strathbogie, (the sone of Alexander Seatoun and Elizabeth Gordon) was created Earle of Huntlie by King James the Second; at the same tyme George Leslie was maid Erle of Rothesse.

The creation of the Earles of Huntlie and Rothes. A. D. 1446.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-six, (or, as some write, one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-fyve yeirs) the conflict of Arbroth was foughtin by the Lindsayes and the Ogilvies, upon this occasion: The Master of Crawfoord, that is, the Erle of Crawfoord his eldest sone, (for so the Scots doe call the eldest sone, or nixt ayre of any erle or lord) was baillie of Arbroth, whereof he had now acquyred the possession; which government Sir Alexander Ogilvie of Inverquharitie (tutor to John Lord Ogilvie of Airly) did clame, as justlie apperteyning to his nevoy and pupill John Lord Ogilvie, whose right he wold manteyne, being assisted by the churchmen of that abbey. Bot the Mr of Crawfoord, (set on therto by the Earle of Douglas) being vnwilling to losse his possession, he conveyes a number of his freinds, and possesses himselff with the abbay of Arbroth, therby to defend with strong hand which he culd not doe by law. At this verie tyme, Alexander Erle of Huntlie, (sayeth Leslæus) being then returned from court towards the north, and lying the night preceeding in Sir Alexander Ogilvie his hous at Innerquharitie, joyned himselff with the Ogilvies, and took ther pairt: ane ancient custome (sayeth Leslæus) among the Scottishmen, that whersoever they happen to ludge, they defend ther hosts from all hurt, evin to the shedding of ther blood, and lossing of ther lyves from them issueid bee*, so long as ther meat is vndigested in ther stomaks. Sir Alexander Ogilvie, vnderstanding what the Mr of Crawfoord had done, he, together with the Earle of Huntlie, doe invade the abbay of Arbroth. Which tumult being reported to the Earle of Crawfoord, then lying at Dundie, he maks speid to Arbroth to assist his sone; and haveing arryved ther, he finds both the parties evin readie to feight. So makeing forward between both the hosts, (as it wer) to tak vp the mater, he wes slain; which so incensed the Mr of Crawfoord, and his surname, (the Lindsayes) that they presentlie joyned battell, and invaded ther enemies with great furie and violence. After a hard conflict, with great slaughter on either syd, Sir Alexander Ogilvie wes taken, and careid to Phinewen, wher he died shortlie thereafter of his wounds receaved in this battell. The Earle of Huntlie retired into the north, haveing losed John Forbes of Pitsligo, with some others, in that conflict.

Master of any erldom or lordship is by the Scots taken for the eldest sone or nixt heyre of any erle or lord.

The battell of Arbroth.

Ane ancient custome of the Scots toward ther host.

* *Sic in MS.*

The Earle of Crawfoord slain.

Sir Alexander Ogilvie taken.

The laird of Pitsligo slain.

This John Erle of Southerland dispoed, by his gift under his hand and seale, vnto Alexander Ratter, the chaplanrie of Golspi Kirketoun, which wes built and founded by his ancestors the Earles of Southerland, in honor of Sanct Andrew, and is called Sanct Andrew his chapel at Golspie; whereof the Earles of Southerland ar patrons vnto this

Alexander Ratter made chaplan of Golspie.

The Earle of Southerland patron of Golspie. A. D. 1448.

day. These lands wer given by Earle John his prediccors, for the maintenance of a preist to serve the cure ther. This presentation and gift wes dated at Dounrobin, the tenth day of May, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-eight; in the which Nicolas Southerland (the sone of Earle John) is witnes. The nixt yeir of God, which wes one thowsand four hundred fourtie-and-nyne yeirs, Earle John tooke an infestment of the lands of Cracok from the king.

Ane infestment
of Cracok.
A. D. 1449.

The battell of
Brechen.

In this Earle John his tyme, the notable battell of Brechen wes foughtin by Alexander Gordoun, Earle of Huntley, against Alexander Lindsay, Earle of Crawfoord, in defence of King James the Second, who had determined to leave Scotland, and to flie into France, therby to eschew the power of the Douglasses and ther faction; bot that he stayed on the hope he had in the Earle of Huntlie's assistance against the Earles of Douglas, Crawfoord, Rosse, Morray, and Ormond. The Earle of Crawfoord, vnderstanding that the Earle of Huntly wes coming from the north to ayd the king, he assembled all his freinds and followers to hinder his passage, at the foot of the Carn of Month. Huntley did weill know that he wes to pass thorow the enemies cuntry, which maid him presse on with all his might and force, to gain the passage at the North-water bridge. This he did, although with some losse of his men. Both the armies rencountered tuo myles by east Brechen, between the toun and the Northwater bridge. After a long and cruell battell, foughtin with great obstinacie on either syde, the Earle of Crawfoord, with all his power and forces, were overthrowen, and chased evin to his gates of Finewen, as sayeth Leslæus. His brother John Lindsay wes killed, with the most pairt of the gentlemen of Angus. William and Henrie, (the Earle of Huntlie his tuo brethren) with divers other gentlemen of the Earle of Huntlie his partie, wer their slayn, which maid the victorie lesse pleasing to the Earle of Huntlie. This hapned the eighth day of May, (being the Ascension day) the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fyftie-and-tuo.

The Earle of
Crawfoord
overthrowen,
and his brother
slain.

The Earle of
Huntlie his tuo
brethren slain.

A. D. 1452.

The Earle of
Huntley ob-
tained the lands
of Brechen, and
exchanged them
for Badzenoch.

The Earle of
Huntlie hath
thrie lyon heads
augmented to
his armes.

The Earle of
Huntlie gave
away divers
lands.

In recompence of this notable good service, the Earle of Huntlie had from the king the lands of Brechen, becaus the battell wes foughtin ther, that this victorie might therby be thus recommended to posteritie; which lands the Earle of Huntlie exchanged shortlie thereafter for the lands of Badzenogh; and therwithall he had thrie lyon heads augmented to his armes; and had then also the priviledge to carie befor his horse-companies, at wapenshawes and battells, from thence furth, a pincell of four corners, or four-squared; which priviledge non other of the Scottish nobilitie hath. At this tyme the Earle of Huntlie gave away and dispooned divers lands to such as had assisted him in that battell, and cheiffie (as sayeth Leslæus) to the Forbesses, Leslies, Irwings, Ogilvies, Innesses, and Grants. Presentlie after that the battell

was ended, the Erle of Huntlie marched forward without delay, and releived the king from the power of the Douglasses. Then was the Earle of Crawfoord attainted and forfaulted; who, doubting to recover the king's favor, came wher the Earle of Huntlie wes, and entring the hous, he rendered himself vnto him, intreating him to be a meanes to reconcile him vnto the king. Huntley receaved him honorablie and courteouslie, promising vnto him to doe his best; and withall he advysed Crawfoord what course he should tak, being myndfull how uncertane the estate and condition of humane effairs are in this world. So at the Earle of Huntlie his earnest intreatie, and by his mediation, the king pardoned the Earle of Crawfoord, and restored him agane to his land and offices, excepting onlie his place in parliament, which he exchanged with the Earle of Huntlie, and also resigned vnto Huntley the shirrefship of Aberdeen heretable. Now, whilst the Earle of Huntlie was feighting at Breighin against the Earle of Crawford, Archibald Douglas, Earle of Morray, burnt the house of Strathbogie, spoiling withall the lands therabout; and in his return homward he killed some of Huntlie's servants and tennents at the Boigs of Dalquintin; in revenge whereof, the Earle of Huntlie, at his returne into the north, entered the earldome of Morray with all hostilitie, burnt, spoiled, and wasted all the lands of that province, spareing onlie the abbay of Kinlosse; and chased Erle Archibald with his pertakers out of all the bounds of Morrayland, by these meanes daunting the pryde of the Douglasses.

The Earle of Huntlie releived the king.

The Earle of Crawfoord forfaulted, and restored by the Erle of Huntlie's meanes.

Huntlie and Crawford exchanged their places in parliament, and he gets from Crawford also the shirrefship of Aberdeen.

The Boigs of Diquintin.

Huntlie burneth and wasteth the earldom of Morray.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fyftie-and-four, in a parliament held at Edinburgh, George Crichtoun was created Earle of Catteynes by King James the Second, vpon condition, that iff the said Crichtoun should die without heyres-male lawfullie begottin of his owne bodie, in that case, the said earldome should agane return to the croun. This George Crichtoun died the nixt yeir following, without issue, wherby the earldome of Catteynes came agane into his majestie's hands. At this same parliament 1454, William Hay, constable of Scotland, was maid Earle of Erroll, whose prediceffors had been before this tyme maid constables of Scotland by the king; which office was fallin into his majestie's hands by the forfaultour of Roger Quincin his successors; which office the said Roger Quincin had by mareing the eldest daughter of Allane Lord of Galloway, in King Alexander the Second his dayes.

George Crichtoun maid Erle of Catteynes. A. D. 1454.

William Hay created Erle of Erroll.

William Hay, constable of Scotland.

The yeir of God 1455, this John Earle of Southerland took a new infestment of the earldome of Southerland, by resignation of the same into the king's hands, in favors of his sone John, reserveing his owne lyffrent and his wyff Margaret conjunctlie to these lands; which he did least his lands and earldome sould fall from his heyres-male to the

A new infestment of the earldome of Southerland by resignation. A. D. 1455.

daughter of his eldest sone Alexander, who wes now dead. In this infestment William Lord Keith, marishall of Scotland, is witnes.

Mackdonald
overthrown at
Skibo in Sou-
therland.

Donald-Dow-
Ne-Soirn slain.

Robert over-
throweth the
Clandonald in
Strathfleet.

Robert Sou-
therland mareid
the heyre of
Frendret.

John Souther-
land (the sone
of Robert) died
without issue.

The descent of
James Crigh-
toun of Fren-
dret.

About this tyme, Mackdonald of the Yles, being accompanied with some of his kinsmen and followers, to the number of fyve or six hundred men, came into Southerland, and incamped hard by the castell of Skibo. Whervpon Neill Morray (sone to Angus Morray, slain at Drum-ne-Coub) wes sent by this Earle of Southerland to resist them, least they should offer any harme to the inhabitants. Neill Morray perceaveing them going about to spoile the cuntrie, invaded them at Skibo, and killed one of ther captanes, (called Donald-Dow-Ne-Soirn) with fyftie others. Mackdonald himselff escaped by flight, and retired into Rosse with the rest of his companie. Shortlie thereafter, another company of Mackdonald his kin and freinds came from the yles, and out of Rosse, to Strathfleet in Southerland, with a resolution to spoile and wast that pairt of the cuntrie, and so to repair the losse they had befor receaved. Robert Southerland (the brother of Earle John) hearing therof, assembled some men in all hast, and encountred with the Clandonald vpon the sands of Strathfleet, wher ther followed a sharp and cruell skirmish, foughtin with great courage on either syd. In the end, Mackdonald his men were overthrowen, and most pairt of them killed, either in the conflict or in the chasse, which continued long, even to the Bonagh. From thencefurth the Clandonald never returned into Southerland in such hostile maner; for all these controversies were shortlie thereafter removed and taken away by mariage.

This Robert Southerland (the brother of Earle John) mareid the Dumbar of Frendraught his second daughter, by whom he had a sone called John Southerland. The Dumbar his eldest daughter (called Jane) wes never mareid; and James Crichtoun (the eldest sone of William Lord Crichtoun, chancellor of Scotland) married the Dumbar his youngest daughter; so that the Dumbar of Frendret dying without issue, (as indeid he did) the succession and inheritance of Frendret wes lyklye to fall vnto this John Southerland, a verie active and comlie gentleman; who being prevented by death, and leiving no succession, the lands of Frendret fell to the said James Crichtoun, and his successors (the Crichtounes) doe possesse these lands at this day. This James Crichtoun begat, vpon the Dumbar of Frendraught his daughter, Sir James Crichtoun of Frendraught. Sir James Crichtoun mareid the Lord Borthwick his daughter, by whom he had William Crichtoun of Frendret. William Crichtoun mareid the Lord Saltoun his daughter, by whom he begat Sir James Crichtoun of Frendret. Sir James Crichtoun mareid the Earle Marshall his daughter, by whom he had James Crichtoun of Frendret, and George Crichtoun. James Crichtoun mareid Janet Gordoun, daughter to Alexander Gordon of Les-

more, by whom he had James Crichtoun of Frendret, that now lives, and a daughter mareid to the laird of Meldrum. This James Crichtoun hath mareid Ladie Elizabeth Gordon, the daughter of John (the sixt of that name) Erle of Southerland, by whom he hath James, William, Elizabeth, Issobell, Marie, Jane, George, . Thus yow sie how God by revolution of tyme hath brought agane the succession of Frendret to the blood of the house of Southerland.

This is all I can learne of this John Southerland, Earle of Southerland, and of all that passed within Southerland or the nighboring countries dureing his dayes, which he ended at Dounrobin, the year of God one thowsand four hundred and thriescore, and wes bureid in the chapel of Golspi Kirkton, which wes built and enriched with some lands by his prediccursors, the Earles of Southerland.

The death and
buriall of John
Earle of Sou-
therland.
A. D. 1460.

SECT. XVII.

JOHN, THE THIRD OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

12. Earle,

THEN succeeded his sone John, third of that name, Earle of Southerland, in whose favours his father had resigned his lands and earledome, (reserveing his owne lyff and his wyff Margaret's, conjunctlie) the yeir of God 1455. This John Earle of Southerland mareid the daughter of the Lord of the Iles, Erle of Rosse, by whom he had John, Alexander, and Elizabeth. Alexander died young. Earle John had also tuo bastard sones by the laird of Balnagown his daughter, Alexander and George Southerlands. This Countess of Southerland (the Lord of the Yles daughter) being vpon the ferrie of Vnes, as shoe wes passing the same, perished by storme of wether. Shoe came into the shore with some lyff in her, efter the boat wes overwhelmed; bot a fugitive (called John Dairg) dispatched her; for the which inhumayn fact he wes afterward apprehended and executed. Shoe wes buried at Golspi Kirkton, wher her monument yit remaynes, with a ston curiouslie carved.

Earle John his
wyff and chil-
dren.

The Countes of
Southerland is
drowned at
Vnes.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred thriescore-and-seaven, ther wes an infestment granted vnto this Jhon Earle of Southerland and his airs, of the lands of Polrossie and Spainziedaill.

The Erle of
Southerland his
infestment of
Polrossie and
Spainziedaill.
A. D. 1467.
The Hamilton
his pretence to
the crown of
Scotland.
A. D. 1468.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred thriescor-and-eight, the Lord Hamilton mareid the wyff of Thomas Boyd, Earle of Arran, shoe being persuaded therto by her brother King James the Third. By

this mariage the Hamiltoun pretends right to the croun of Scotland, after King James his race, although at the tyme of the king's sister's mariage with the Hamilton, her husband Thomas Boyd wes neither deid nor divorced from her ; so that her mariage with the Hamiltoun culd not be lawghfull.

The death of
the first Earle
of Huntley.
A. D. 1470.

Earle Alexan-
der his mariages
and children.

The cinque-
fills augment-
ed to the Gor-
dons armes.

The laird of
Tough.

Alexander
Gordon of
Abergeldy.

Adam Gordon,
dean of Cattey-
nes.

Earle John
doth enter the
laird of Forsse
to the lands of
Drummuy.
A. D. 1471.

The fyfteinth day of Julie 1470 yeirs, Alexander Gordon, first Earle of Huntlie, died at Strathbogie, and wes bureid in the cathedrall church at Elgyn in Morray, wher his tomb is yit to be seen. He wes a verie expert souldier, full of witt, policie, and judgement ; he did his prince and cuntrie notable good service, to his great praise, at Brechen, Roxburgh, and elswher, for the which he wes advanced by his king ; who not onlie made him Earle of Huntlie, bot also rewarded him with sundrie other honorable priviledges. He mareid first the Lord Frasser his neice, and one of his heys, and had with her in mariage the lands of Tough, Frasser, Stirps, Aboyn, Glenmuck, Glentanner, and Cluny. In memorie whereof, Alexander joyned to the Gordons armes the whyte cinq-fuilles, which ar the proper armes of the Frasers ; bot she died without issue. Then he travelled into France for his recreation ; and after his retorne from thence he mareid Lady Giles Hay, the heyre of Enzie, Boyn, and Tullibody, by whome he had a sone called Alexander. Then Earle Alexander wes divorced from Lady Jealls Hay ; and for satisfaction of all the patrimonie that he had with her in mariage, he gave vnto the sone begottin between them, the lands of Tough and Tullibody, from the which sone the laird of Tough is descended, and reteynes yit the surname of Seatoun. After this divorcement from Lady Giles Hay, Earle Alexander mareid Elizabeth Crichtoun, daughter to the Lord Crichtoun, chancellor of Scotland, by whom he had thrie sones and four daughters ; George Gordon, that succeeded him ; Sir Alexander Gordon of Meymar and Abergeldy, who mareid Beatrix Hay, sister to the Earle of Erroll ; and Mr Adam Gordon, dean of Catteynes, and rector of Petty, of whom wee shall have occasion to speik in the later end of the lyff of Adam Erle of Southerland. The eldest daughter of Alexander Earle of Huntly wes contracted to the Lord of the Iles, Erle of Rosse, and shoe dieing in Strathglasse by a fall from a horse, befor copulation with the said lord, the second daughter wes mareid vnto him. The third daughter (called Christian) wes mareid to William Erle of Erroll, after whose death shoe married the Lord Kennedie. The fourth daughter wes mareid to the Lord Forbes. Earle Alexander had also tuo bastard daughters, the one mareid to the laird of Innes, the other to the barrone of Kilraick.

The 28th day of May 1471, this John Erle of Southerland did enter John Southerland of Forsse, by a precept of *clare constat*, as sone and heyre to his father Richard, in the lands of Drummuy, Baikies, and

Torrish; befor these witnesses, Alexander Southerland of Golspie, Neill Morray, William Clyne of Clyne, Angus Southerland of Thorro-boll, with divers others.

The yeir of God 1477, or (as sayeth Leslæus) one thowsand thrie hundred thriescore-and-sixtene, the Lord of the Yles resigned the earldome of Rosse into King James the Third his hands, and submitted himself vnto his majestie's hands, whereby he obteyned the king's favor, and in recompence therof (sayeth the same Leslæus) the king suffred him to be still Lord of the Iles, and gave him Kintyre and Knapden.

The Lord of the Yles resigneth the earldome of Rosse into the king's hands.
A. D. 1476.

After that the Lord of the Iles had thus resigned the earldome of Rosse into the king's hands, that province wes continuallie vexed and molested with incursions by the ilanders. Gillespick (cusin to Mac-Donald) gathering a company of men, invaded the height of that cuntry with great hostilitie; which the inhabitants perceaveing (and specialle the familie of the Clancheinzie) they assembled speedelie together, (so many at leist as the shortnes of tyme wold admitt them to convein) and mett the ilanders besyd the river of Connan, wher ther ensued a sharp and cruell skirmish. The Clancheinzie fought so hardlie, and pressed the enemy so much, that Gillespick Mackdonald wes overthrowne, and the most pairt of his men slain or drowned in the river of Connan, about tuo mylls from Braile; and this wes called Blair-Ne-Pairk. The laird of Brodie his prediccissor wes with Mackeinzie at this conflict, and fought couragiously, hapining ther by chance. It is reported, that immediatlie befor the skirmish, the Clandonald did burn and spoile a chappell lying hard vpon the river of Connan, not far from the place wher they fought, which maid them speid as they did.

Blair-ne-Pairk.

Therefter, some of the ilanders and the Clandonald met with the Clankeinzie at a place in Rosse called Drumchatt, wher ther ensued a sharp skirmish; bot in the even the ilanders wer put to the worst, and chased out of Rosse at that tyme.

The skirmish at Drumchatt.

From the ruines of the familie of Clandonald, and some of the neighbouring Hylanders, and also by ther owne vertue, the surname of the Clankeinzie, from small beginings, began to flourish in these bounds; and by the freindship and favor of the house of Southerland, cheiffie of Earle John, fyfth of that name, Earle of Southerland, (whose chamberlaines they wer, in receaveing the rents of the earledome of Rosse to his vse) ther estate afterward came to great height, yea above divers of ther more auncient nighbors. The cheiff and head of the familie at this day is Colin Mackeinzie, Lord of Kintayle, now created Earle of Seaforth. He hath mareid Lady Margaret Seaton, daughter to Alexander Earle of Dunfermling, lord charceller of Scotland; a wyse and

The rýsing of the Clankeinzie.

The Lord of Kintayle, Earle of Seaforth.

The rysing of
the Campbells. verteous lady. By the ruines also of the Clandonald, the hous of Argile and the Campbells became great and potent in the west and south-west pairts of Scotland.

The death of
Elizabeth
Crichtoun.
A. D. 1479. The nyynth day of June 1479, Elizabeth Crichtoun, Countes of Huntlie, died at Strathbogie. This lady had divers good children by her husband, Earle Alexander, whose posteritie at this day are of great power and authoritie in this kingdome.

The battell of
Aldy Charrish. In the dayes of this John Earle of Southerland, the battell of Aldy-charrish wes foughtin, the eleventh day of Julie 1487, upon this occasion : Angus Macky (the sone of Neill Gald, or Neill-Wasse-Macky) being slain at Tarbet by the surname of Rosse, as I have shewen already, John Reawigh Macky (the sone of this Angus) came to John Earle of Southerland, vpon whom he depended, and desired, he sayd, to revenge his father's death ; wherevnto Earle John yeelded, and presentlie sent his vncler, Robert Southerland, with a company of chosen men, to assist him. So Robert Southerland, John Reawigh Macky, and William-Dow-Mack-Ean-Aberigh, did invade Strath-oy-kell with fyre and sword, burnt, spoiled, and wasted many lands apperteyning to the Rosses. The laird of Balnagown, (then cheeff of the Rosses in that shyre) heiring of this invasion, he gathered all the forces of the province of Rosse, and mett Robert Southerland and John Reawigh at a place called Aldy-charrish. Ther ensued a cruell battell, which continued a long space, with incredible obstinacie : the doubt of the victorie being no lesse great then wes the desyre ; much blood wes shed. In end, the inhabitants of Rosse, being vnable to indure the enemies force, were vtterly disbanded and put to flight. Alexander Rosse, laird of Balnagowne, wes ther slain, with seaventen other landed gentlemen of the province of Rosse, besyds a great number of common souldiers. The manuscript of Fern nameth these among the principall gentlemen that wer slain : Alexander Rosse of Balnagown, Mr William Rosse, Alexander Terrall, Angus M^cCulloch of Terrell, William Rosse, John Wasse, William Wasse, John Mitchell, Thomas Wause, Hutcheon Waus. The same day that the battell wes fought, the spoile wes divyded, and immediatlie thereafter John Reawigh Macky (by the instigation of the men of Assint) resolved to set vpon Robert Southerland and his men at vnawars, thinking, efter they had dispatched them, to invade the cuntrie of Southerland, and suddenlie to spoile them in ther returne home towards Strathnaver, which they supposed they might easalie doe, iff they had overcome and slain Robert Southerland with his company, befor Earle John culd be advertised, who had not the least suspicion of any harme that way. William-Dow-Mack-Ean-Aberigh hearing this resolution, and detesting such a treasonable plot, he sent with all speid to Robert Southerland,

The laird of
Balnagown
slain, with
nyntein landed
gentlemen in
Rosse.

William-Dow-
Mak-Ean-Abe-
righ preventeth

to adverteis him of ther designes. Robert presentlie vpon this adverteisment, which he hardlie beleived, assembled all his men, and set them in order, ready to receave ther vnfriendlie and vnfaithfull companions, iff they did offer them any injurie. John Reawigh Macky perceaveing them vpon ther guard, left them, and went home into Strathnaver. So did Robert Southerland returne into his owne cuntry. William-Dow-Mack-Ean-Aberigh, heir mentioned, wes the sone of John Aberigh, who fought the conflict at Drum-ne-Coub. This John Reawigh Macky died without issue; and vnto him succeeded his brother Y-Roy-Macky, who had four bastard sones, Neill, John, Donald, and Angus. Neill died without issue; Angus wes killed at Morinsh, besyd Taine, in Rosse; John and Donald succeeded to ther father, the one after the other. Y-Roy-Macky had also tuo daughters; one mareid to the laird of Assint, and another mareid to Alexander Southerland, the bastard sone of this John Earle of Southerland. All these troubles and seditions, both in these north pairts and throughout all the kingdome, happened by reasone of the civill discord which wes at this tyme betuene King James the Third and his neirest freinds and kindred.

John Reawigh Macky his plot against Robert Southerland.

Y-Roy-Macky his children. Angus Macky slain at Morinch, in Rosse.

The yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourscore-and-eight, this John Earle of Southerland did assist King James the Third against his sone, King James the Fourth, and his bad councellors; and wes vpon his journey with all his forces, coming forward to Stirling to aid and assist him at the battell of Bannockburn. Bot the king wold not delay the battell vntill supplie should come to him from the north, which were led by the Earles of Huntley, Southerland, Erroll, and Marshall; and this wes the principall cause of his overthrow at Bannockburn, wher he wes killed.

King James the Third slain at Bannockburn. A. D. 1488.

This John Earle of Southerland entered Jonet Terrell, by his precept of *clare constat*, to the lands in Strathfleet, called the Terrell his lands; to witt, Rossell, Rowie, &c. This precept wes dated at Innernes, the 25th day of October, the yeir of God one thowsand four hundred fourscore-and-fourtene.

Jonet Terrell enters air into the lands in Strathfleet. A. D. 1494.

Ther wes some question between this Earle John and his mother Lady Margaret Baillie, Countesse of Southerland. He demolished the house and tour of Helmsdale, which shoe had caused build dureing hir widowhead. This house hath been of late re-edifeid and built vp agane, the yeir of God 1615, by Alexander Gordon (the sone of Alexander Earle of Southerland). After that the tour of Helmsdale wes demolished and cast down by Earle John, Margaret Baillie duelt in the boundes of Easter Garty, dureing the rest of her widowhead, in a solitarie and quiet place, besyd a chappell which shoe had built ther for her devotion. In end, perceaveing that she culd not live in rest

Some difference between Erle John and his mother. Helmsdaill built by Margaret Baillie, and thrown down by her sone. Helmsdell re-edifeid by Sir Alexander Gordon. The chappell of Garty built by Margaret Baillie.

Margaret
Baillie, Coun-
tes of Souther-
land mareid
Alexander
Dumbar.

Alexander
Dumbar slain
by the laird of
Dilred.

The laird of
Dilred taken,
executed, and
forfaulted.

The laird of
Dilred his
lands given to
Y-Roy-
Macky.

Macky his first
infestment.
A. D. 1499.

Macky, with-
out any addi-
tion, is to be
vnderstood of
the cheef of the
familie.

How the Dum-
bar did obtayn
the lands of
Golspitour,
Kinnald, &c.

and quietnes with her sone John, shoe mareid Alexander Dumbar, the brother of James Dumbar of Cumnock; so that the tuo brethren wer mareid to the mother and the daughter. The Dumbars being a whyle in Southerland, they fell at variencie with Alexander Southerland of Dilred, Y-Roy-Macky his sister's sone, for the compyring of some lands of the laird of Dilred's, for debt, which the said laird of Dilred did ow to Sir James Dumbar of Cumnock. Alexander Southerland of Dilred took in evill pairt to be so vsed; grudgeing (as it wer) that a stranger should brawe him at his owne doors. So meitting with Alexander Dumbar, after some fell crosse words, they invaded one another, and faught a good whyle, vntill at last Alexander Dumbar was slain; whervpon his brother, Sir James Dumbar, went to Edinburgh, and complained heavilie to King James the Fourth, who wes highlie offend therat, and proclaimed the laird of Dilred a rebell. The king sent to search him everie wher, promising his lands to any that would bring him in. Shortlie thereafter he wes apprehended and taken, with ten of his followers, by his vncl Y-Roy-Macky, who sent him vnto the king; then wes he executed and forefaulted. The lands of Armdell, Far, Golspietour, Kinnald, Kilcolmkill, Dilred, &c. apperteyning befor to Alexander Southerland of Dilred, were at this tyme given by his Majesty to Y-Roy-Macky for this service, which is speciallie noted in his infestment, dated the yeir of God 1499. Avarice is a strange vyce, which respects neither blood nor freindship. This is the first infestment that any of the familie of Macky had from the king, so far as I can perceave by the records of this kingdom; and they wer vntill this tyme possessors onlie of ther lands in Strathnaver, not careing much for any charters or infestments, as most pairts of the Highlanders have alwise done. May it please yow from hencefoorth to observe, that whensoever I shall mention Macky, without any addition to it, that it is alwayes vnderstood of the cheeff of the familie, and so in all other Highland tribes, as Mackintosh, Mackenzie, Mackonald, Maccloyd, Macktayne, Mackrenald, Mackonald-Duy, Mackwickames, and so furth.

Befor the death and forfature of Alexander Southerland of Dilred, the lands of Kinnald, Golspitour, and Kilcalmkill were apprysed by Sir James Dumbar, for the nonepayment of certane summes of money addebted vnto the said Sir James by the Laird of Dilred; and theirfor James Dumbar of Cumnock, (sone and heyre to the said Sir James Dumbar) did afterward evict and obtaine these lands from Y-Roy-Macky, by reduceing his infestment befor the Lords of Councell and Session, in the moneth of Februarie 1512 yeirs; in the which decreet the Earle of Southerland is decerned to receive the said James Dumbar as his tennent, seing he wes superior of these lands, which wer held of him ward and releiff, as it is at this day. The Dumbars did from

thencefurth peceablie possesse the most pairt of these lands, vntill they were bought from them in the dayes of Alexander Earle of Southerland.

The surname of Baillie came into Southerland with this Ladie Margaret Baillie heer mentioned. They have been ever since head officers to the Earles of Southerland, and doe continue so vntill this day.

The surname of Baillie came into Southerland.

This John Earle of Southerland had some truble at home with his owne freinds. His bastard brother, Thomas Moir, had tuo sones, Robert Southerland, and the Keath, so called becaus he wes bred and noorished with one named Keath. Thomas Moir his tuo sones had done severall injuries and contempts to Earle Jhon, which he culd not or wold not any longer endure. So the tuo brethren coming one day to Dounrobin, as it were to brawe him, he killed them both. Robert wes slain within the hous; the Kaith escaped, after he had receaved many wounds; yit he wes overtaken and slain at the Clayside, hard by Dounrobin, at a place to this day called Ay-len-Kheaigh, that is, the Kaith his bush. Surelie God culd not blesse these proceedings of Earle Johnes, what against his mother, and what against his nevoyes, howsoever they had deserved the same; for the which and his other offences, I may say, (without dyving too farr into the providence of God) that this earldome wes shortlie afterwards transferred from this surname into another.

Thomas Moir.

Robert Southerland and the Kaith (the tuo sones of Thomas Moir) slain by Earle John.

Ay-len-Kheaigh.

The yeir of God 1501, the eighth day of June, George Gordon, second Earle of Huntlie, (whom Ferrerius calleth chancellor of Scotland) died at Stirling, and wes bureid at Cambuskenneth. Earle George had tuo wyffs; he mareid first Jane Stuart, the daughter of King James the First; thereafter he mareid Elizabeth Hay, sister to the Earle of Erroll. He had by his wyff Lady Jane Stuart, four sones and six daughters; Alexander Gordon, who succeeded him; Adam Gordon, Earle of Southerland; William Gordon of Gight and Shiwes; James Gordon of Letturfurie; Katheren Gordon, (called whyte rose, for her beauty) who wes mareid to Richard Duke of York, with consent of the king and parlament of Scotland. She went into England with her husband Richard, whom the English histories doe call a counterfitt, and whom in all fortunes she intirly loved, adding the vertues of a wyff vnto the vertues of her sex, as sayeth the Viscount of St Albane, in his Historie of King Henrie the Seavinth of England. After her husband's taking out of the sanctuarie at Beaully, in the New-Forrest, in England, shoe wes brought from St Michael's Mount, in Cornuall, and delyvered to King Henrie the Seaventh, who intertayned her honorable, and for her better maintenance, according to her birth and vertue, did assigne vnto her good lands and rents for all the dayes of her lyff. After the death of her husband Richard, shoe mareid Sir Mathue Cradock, (a man of great power at that tyme in Clamorganshyre, in

The death of George, second Earle of Huntlie. A. D. 1501.

Earle George his mariages and children.

Adam Gordon, Earle of Southerland. William Gordon of Gight. James Gordon of Letturfurie. Katheren Gordon, called whyte rose.

Wales) of the which mariage is descended this William Earle of Pembrock, by his grandmother, and had some lands by inheritance from the Cradockes. Lady Katheren Gordon died in Wales, and was buried ther in a chappell at one of the Earle of Pembrok his duelling places in that cuntrey. The Engleshe histories doe much commend her for her beawty, comlines, gravitie, and chastetie. Earle George his second daughter, Beatrice, was mareid to the Earle of Marshall; the third daughter was mareid to the Lord Lindsay, Mr of Crawfoord; the fourth daughter was Countes of Bothwell; the fyfth daughter was mareid to Sir William Sinclar of Westra, brother to the Earle of Orknay; the sixth daughter was mareid to Sir Gilbert Hay of Kilmalemok, in Morray. He had also tuo bastard daughters, one mareid to the laird of Findlater, and another mareid to Gasper Cullen, of whom descended Captan James Cullen, afterward executed at Leith, the yeir of God 1571.

Adam Gordon of Aboyn mareid to Elizabeth Southerland, Earle John his daughter.

The house of Huntlie tailzied to the heyres-maill.

Earle George gave the lands and lordship of Aboyne vnto his second sone, Adam Gordon, and mareid him to Lady Elizabeth Southerland, the daughter of this John Earle of Southerland. This Earle of Huntly took a new infestment from the king of all his lands and earledome, conteyning a tailzie to his heyres-maill, least by the vnconstant wavering and change of fortune, the cheiff house of the familie of Gordon should, by a daughter, fall agane to some other surname; imitating the law Salick in France, which the Frenchmen doe use in creating ther kings (sayeth Ferrerius). This Erle provyded his third sone, William Gordon, to the lands of Gight and Shiwes, by resignation of Jonet Maitland, heretrix of these lands, whose ward and mariage he obtayned after the daith of her father, Sir Patrick Maitland. William Gordon mareid one Jonet Ogilvie (sayeth Ferrerius). This Earle George did build the house of the Boig of Geigh, hard vpon the river of Spey, and finished the house of Strathbogie verie statelie and sumptuouslie, which his father Earle Alexander had begun. He erected also the church of Kingusie, in Badzenoch, and Sanct Peter his chappell, at Elgyn of Murray. He wes in good favor with his prince, who made him Lord High Chancellor of Scotland. He wes honored with the mariage of King James the First his daughter, and wes the king's Livennent-Generall in the north. His death wes much regrated, in respect of his great wisdome and experience, linked with a singular and commendable constancie of mynd and courage.

Strathbogie and Boig of Geigh built.

Kingusie and St Peter's chappell erected.

Earle George the king's livennent-generall in the north of Scotland.

Sir Alexander Gordon of Abergeldy his mariage, children, and death. A. D. 1504.

Sir Alexander Gordon of Meymar and Abergeldie (the brother of Earle George) mareid Beatrice Hay, the sister of the Earle of Erroll, by whom he had George Gordon, and tuo daughters. This George Gordon mareid Margaret Stuart, and died at Abergeldie befor his father, the yeir of God 1500. Sir Alexander Gordon, the father, died

the year of God one thowsand fyve hundred and four. His eldest daughter mareid the Lord Lovat; the other mareid the laird of Craigiwar, called Mortimer.

Now let us returne to John Earle of Southerland, who died in his owne cuntrey the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and eight. He was bureid at Golspi Kirktown, leaveing his son John to succede vnto him, who wes the last Earle of his surname, whilst that another preparis to come into his place, and to the possession of his earldome.

The death and
buriall of Earle
John.
A. D. 1508.

SECT. XVIII.

JOHN, THE FOURTH OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

13. Earle.

NIXT succeeded John Earle of Southerland, the last of that surname, which now for many ages had governed that province. This John wes weak of judgement, deprived of naturall witt and vnderstanding, being capable to governe neither himself nor others; bot his sister, Lady Elizabeth Southerland, (the wyff of Adam Gordon of Aboyn) wes full of spirite and witt, so that John wes nothing bot Earle in shew, and that for some few yeirs; and that vnder the government of his said sister and her husband Adam, who disposed of all things, by reasone of the simplicitie and indisposition of Earle John, wherby they had good meanes to fortifie their hopes to ther succeeding succession, and to advance ther authoritie, which in fact wes now absolute. They performed that charge to the content of all men, and did therby purchas daylie many friends and followers, together with the lowe of the inhabitants, the strongest guard and citadell of great men.

Earle John vn-
fitt to governe.

Adam Gordon, Lord of Aboyne, perceaveing that Earle John, by reasone of his weaknes and indisposition, wes neither fitt to marie nor to beget children, and so the inheritance of that earldome, by the lawes of God and of the kingdom, wes to fall to him and to his children, by right of his wyff Lady Elizabeth, the sister and onlie heyre of Earle John, he now begines providentlie to lay a fundation wherby to settle that estate vpon himself and to his successors, by the lawes of the kingdom; for besyds himself, ther wes another that pretended some right to the earldome; and this wes Alexander Southerland, the bastard brother of this Erle John; which Alexander will give ws occasion to speik of him in our following discourse.

Adam Gordon
and his wyff,
Lady Eliza-
beth, doe tak
vpon them the
government of
the cuntry of
Southerland.

Adam Gordon
layeth a grund
how to sette
the earldome of
Southerland
vpon his own
succession.

Alexander Sou-
therland, the
bastard, pre-
tends right to
the earldom of
Southerland.

Lady Elizabeth Southerland is served air to her father, Earle John. A. D. 1509.

First, then, Adam Gordon maks his wyff, Lady Elizabeth, to serve herself heyre vnto her father, Earle John, the 23d day of May 1509 yeirs, in regaird of her brother John his indisposition. Bot thinking that this wold not serve his turne by the statuts of the kingdome, (because that all his wyff's right must proceed from her brother John, who wold be alwise esteemed to be his father's heyre vntill he wes declared vncapable to governe) he maks his brother-in-law John to be served and declared heyre, the 24th day of Julie the same yeir of God 1509, vnto his father Earle John, last deceased; and afterward he caused him to be infest in the whole earldome of Southerland. In the meantyme, he dealleth with Alexander Southerland, and maketh him renunce and resigne in favors of his brother John and his sister, all right, title, or clame, which he had or might pretend to the earldome of Southerland. This renunciation was maid by Alexander, the bastard, judicialle, in presence of the shirreff of Innernes, the 25th day of same moneth of July, the forsaid yeir 1509.

Alexander Southerland, the bastard, renunceth all his title to the earldome of Southerland.

Earle John infest in the earldome of Southerland.

The nonentrie of the earldome of Southerland fell into his majestie's hands for thrie yeirs. A. D. 1512.

Although Earle John wes thus retoured and served heyre to his father, the yeir of God aforsaid, yit vpon some occasion he wes not infest nor seased in his earldome vntill the yeir of God 1512, wherby the earldome of Southerland fell into a nonentrie for the space of thrie yeirs; dureing which tyme Andrew Stuart, bishop of Catteynes, and commendator of Kelso and Farne, (being the king's thesaurer in the north pairts of Scotland) did compone and aggrie, in his majestie's name, with Adam Gordon, for the nonentrie of the earldome of Southerland, and maid accompt to the king's exchequer for the retoured duetie of the said earldome for thrie yeirs, as appeirs by the exchequer rolls and accompts of the yeirs of God 1510, 1511, and 1512.

Earle John is by a brieff declared idiot.

Earle John being now not onlie retoured and served air to his father, bot also infest and seased, and in the peceable possession of the earldome, wherby all the right thereof wes in his persone, Adam Gordon (who did alwyse preainte and mannadge the effairs of the earldome) beginns, in name and behalf of his wyff, to intend a processe of idiotrie against Earle John, as being incapable to governe or mannadge his effairs, and obtains a commission to the provest and baillies of Perth, to cognosce and judge the mater, which they doe accept; and by inquest vpon the brieff, they decerne him ane idiot, and incapable either to give, sell, or dispone any of his lands, in prejudice of his sister Lady Elizabeth Southerland, or her husband. So he being impotent, and haveing never mareid, the succession of that earldome, after his death, came whole and intire to them and ther posteritie. Thus ended the heysr-male of the surname of Southerland, which did governe that province a long tyme; and so it must now give place vnto the surname of Gordon.

The end of the surname of Southerland.

SECT. XIX.

HOW THE GORDOUNS DID FIRST SETLE THEMSELVES IN THE PROVINCE
OF SOUTHERLAND.

The Third Surname.

ADAM GORDOUN, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

14. Earle.

ABOUT the fyfteinthe hundred yeir after the birth of our Saviour, this change hapned in the succession of the earldome of Southerland, which was now translated from the surname of Southerland to the surname of Gordoun, by the mariage of Adam Gordoun, Lord of Aboyn, (the second sone of George Gordoun, second Earle of Huntley) with Lady Elizabeth Southerland, the sister and heyre of the last Earle John; so that we must begin a new government vnder a new surname;—new, that in respect vntill this tyme, the surname of Gordon came not into this province (as sayeth Ferrerius). “The principall and soveraigne cause of this change wee must ascryve to God, vpon whom depends all the states of the earth, whose providence is the infallible rule of the changes and alterations which wee sie incident to mankynd; and as he is creator, so he is governor and disposer of all humane effairs.”

Now, before wee speak any more of Adam Gordoun, Earle of Southerland, wee will first shew yow shortlie what happened in the south of Scotland, and somthing concerning the surname of Gordoun, the yeirs of God 1512, 1513, and 1514, least heirafter it should interrupt our discourse touching the house of Southerland.

The earldome
of Souther-
land translated
from the Sou-
therlands to
the Gordons.

The principall
cause of this
change in the
succession of
the earldome
of Souther-
land.

In the moneth of November 1512, John Lord Gordoun, the sone and heyre of Alexander Gordon Earle of Huntlie, returned out of France, and wes mareid to Lady Margaret Stuart, the daughter of King James the Fourth, by whom he had thrie sones; George Gordoun; Alexander Gordoun, archbishop of Athens, and bishop of Gallo-way; and James Gordon, chancellor of Morray.

John Lord
Gordon his
mariage and
children.

A. D. 1512.

The first of June one thowsand fyve hundred and thretten, the great Oy-Doneill of Ireland came to King James the Fourth, at Edinburgh, offering his freindship and service to him, above all other princes, and

Oy-Doneill
contracted
freindship with
King James the
Fourth.
A. D. 1513.

especiallie against the king of England ; whervpon he wes thankfullie receaved, honorable entertained, and richlie rewarded. And so a band of freindship being with him concluded, he returned into his cuntrey ; being conveyed from the toun of Edinburgh by John Lord Gordoun, who wes desyred by the king to doe the same, the more to grace Oy-
Doneill his intertainment in Scotland.

James Gordon
of Letterfurie,
generall of the
king's navie,
sent into
France.

King James the Fourth being certanlie advertised that King Henrie the Eighth of England wes past over into France with a great army, and had narrowlie beseidged the toun of Turvin, he prepared a navie in the moneth of June, the yeir 1513, therwith to assist Leivs, the Tuelff of that name, king of France ; the principall ships whereof were the Michaell, the Margaret, and the James. They maid sail towards the sea the tuentie-seaventh day of Julie following ; and the king himselff sailed in the Michaell till they were past the iland of May. James Gordoun of Lettirfurie (the brother of Alexander Earle of Huntlie, and of Adam Earle of Sutherland) wes appoynted generall of that fleitt, by reasone of the confidence which the king had in his fidelitie and valour.

The battell of
Flowdoun.

The nynt day of September, the same yeir of God 1513, the vnfortunate battell of Flowdoun wes foughtin by the Scottishmen against the Englesh, wherein the Scottish were overthrowne, and King James the Fourth slain, with divers of his nobilitie. At this battell, Alexander Erle of Huntlie, (a man, for his high valiancie, joyned with wisdome and policie, sayeth Holinshed, had in most reputation of all the Scottish nobilitie) dissuaded the king from feighting ; yit perceaving that he culd not prevaile, he took the leiding of the right wing ; and with him wer his tuo brethren, Adam Earle of Southerland, and William Gordon of Gight, together with William Sinckler, Earle of Catteynes.

The Earles of
Huntly, Sou-
therland, and
Catteynes doe
chase the left
wing of the
English army.

After a sharp feight, the Earle of Huntlie chased the left wing of the Englesh army, and returning from the pursute of the enemy, he fund the whole Scottish army running away, and the king, with sundrie of the nobilitie, slain ; so that he wes constrained to flie also. Earle Alexander, and his brother Erle Adam, saved themselves by flight ; bot the Earle of Catteynes and the Laird of Gight, with divers others of that company, were ther killed. This William Sinckler, Earle of Catteynes, wes the nephue of John, the third of that name, Earle of Southerland, and wes the first of the surname of Sinckler that wes Earle of Catteynes, whose band of service this Alexander Earle of Huntley had obtained not long before this battell, wherin he perished, leveing his sone John Sinckler to succede him. Vnto William, Laird of Gight, slain at Flowdoun, succeeded his sone, Sir George Gordoun of Gight.

The first Sinck-
ler Earle of
Catteynes.

The tuintiefyft day of October, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and fourteen, died that worthie prelate William Elphingstoun, bishop of Aberden, who had been a faithfull counsellor to King James the Third, and to King James the Fourth, and lord keeper of the privie seale. He founded and finished the colledge in the old toun of Aberden, for the increas of learning and vertue, and enriched it with divers lands. He built a bridge of one fair arch over the river of Don, besyd Aberden. He did worthelie performe divers embassages from Scotland toward the emperor and the king of France, to his praise and glorie, both for his wisdome and eloquence. To him succeeded Mr Alexander Gordoun, chantour of Morray, kinsman to the Earle of Huntly.

The death of William Elphingstoun, bishop of Aberdeen. A. D. 1514.

The old colledge of Aberdeen built.

The bridge of Don built.

Alexander Gordoun, bishop of Aberdeen.

Adam Gordon, Lord of Aboyn, haveing (as yow have heard) first settled all the right and title of the earldome of Southerland in the persone of his brother-in-law, Earle John, he then intended a processe of idiotrie against him at Pearth, the yeir of God 1514, in the behalff of his wyff Lady Elizabeth, which wes decerned by them in his favor; wherby Earle John wes declared incapable to governe his estate: Which being done, Adam Gordon taketh instruments in the notars

Lady Elizabeth Southerland served air vnto her brother Earle John.

hands, that their wes no taillie formerlie made of the earldome of Southerland, by any preceding earle, to their airs-male; and thervpon, the same yeir 1514, he made his wyff, Ladie Elizabeth, to be served and retoured air vnto her brother Erle John; and he taketh instruments

No taillie formerlie made of the earldome of Southerland to the airs-maill.

that shoe wes duellie served, according to her breiffis. Then he procur-eth a commission to the shirreff of Innernes, to give seasing to his wyff Elizabeth in the whole earldome of Southerland, which wes done accordinglie, the yeir of God 1515; wherby ther posteritie and successors became not onlie Earles of Southerland, bot also lawfull heys by succession, of all rights, titles, priviledges, and all honours whatsoever, apperteyning to the auncient Earls of Southerland. After that all these thinges were duellie and orderlie performed, and that Earle Adam wes perfectlie, by the lawes of this kingdome, settled into his estate, he joyned vnto the Earle of Huntly his armes, a scutcheon containing thrie yellow stars in a reid feild, which were the proper and peculiar armes of the house of Southerland, therby to testifie his descent from these tuo families; reteyning alwise the proper crest or badge, motto, and supporters belonging to the Earles of Southerland.

Ladie Elizabeth infest and seased in the earldome of Southerland. A. D. 1515.

All honors, and priviledges, belonging to the auncient Erles of Southerland, ar devolved into Earle Adam his posteritie. Earle Adam joynes the Earle of Southerland his armes vnto the armes of the house of Huntley.

Adam Gordon, Earle of Southerland, had by his wyff, Lady Elizabeth Southerland, four sonnes and four daughters; Alexander Gordoun, Mr of Southerland, who died before his father, (for among the Scots, the Mr of any earldome or lordship is taken for the eldest sone or heyre of any earle or lord); John Gordon, the second sone, duelt in Tillichowdie, and had onlie one daughter, who wes mareid to George Gordoun, second of that name, of Coclarachie. Mr Adam Gordoun,

Earle Adam his children.

What is to be called Master of any earldom or lordship among the Scotts.

the third sone of Earle Adam, duelt in Ferrack in Aboyn, and wes slain at the battell of Pinckie, besyd Mussilburgh, the yeir of God 1547, leveing no succession, bot one bastard sone, to witt, Adam Gordoun of Golspikirktown, who died verie aged, in March, the yeir 1626. Gilbert Gordon of Garttay wes the fourth sone of Earle Adam; he mareid Issobell Sinckler, daughter to the laird of Dumbaith, by whom he had John Gordoun, Patrick Gordoun of Garttay, and divers daughters. Gilbert Gordon had also a bastard sone called George Gordoun, who duelt in Marle, in Strathvilly. Earle Adam his daughters wer Beatrix Gordoun, Lady of Gormack; Elionor Gordon, Lady of Tillihowdie, who (efter the death of her brother John) wes mareid to George Gordoun (the Laird of Craig Auchindore his brother sone), and had the lands of Tilliquhowdie for her portion; the Lady of Leyes and Birkinbog, and Elizabeth, Lady of Lethintie. Earle Adam had also a bastard daughter, mareid to John Robson, chiftan of the Clan-Gun, in Catteynes and Strathnaver, by whom he had Alexander Gun, that was beheaded at Innernes by the Earle of Morray, regent of Scotland.

The Earle of Southerland patron of Golspikirktown, and the rest of the chaplanries within Southerland.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and fyftene, Adam, Earle of Southerland, disponed the chaplanrie of Golspikirktown to Robert Mackraith, and by resignation therof made into Earle Adam his hands, by one Malcolm Rattach, in the favors of the said Robert Mackraith, whose presentation wes derected by Earle Adam vnto Andrew bishop of Catteynes, and commendator of Kelso and Farn, that it might be confirmed by him. This gift of presentation wes disponed by Earle Adam, as patron of that chappell, in the which gift Alexander, Mr of Southerland, Earle Adam his eldest sone, is witness; and the name of the witnesses ar writtin within the body of the gift of presentation by Earle Adam his owne hand. This chaplanrie, and the chaplanries of Kinnald and Helmsdell, with the personage of Kildonand, and St James his alter at Dornogh, ar all at the Earle of Southerland his gift and disposition.

The Earles of Erroll and Morray doe fall out with Alexander Earle of Huntley, and are reconciled.

The yeir of God 1516, some of the nobilitie joyned themselves together, and made a band of freindship with the Earles of Morray and Erroll, against the Earle of Huntley; and thervpon meitting him vpon the high street of Edinburgh, they fell a quarrelling, which grew to such a tumult, that in end the Duke of Albanie, then governor, wes forced to mak hast out of the Abbay of Halierudhous, where he did ly for the tyme, to appease the same; which he culd hardlie doe (sayeth Leslæus) till first he commanded the Earles and Noblemen to ward. Bot whenas, efter examination and tryell, the governor vnderstood that James Hay, one of the Earle of Murraye's dependers, had been the author of this tumult, he banished this James Hay into France for his

rashnes and timeritie. Therefter, haveing released the noblemen from warde, he made a perfyte reconciliation among them.

Adam Earle of Southerland forseing great trubles liklie to fall furth in his cuntrey, he entred in familiaritie and freindship with John Sinckler, Erle of Catteynes, this yeir of God 1516; at which tyme Earle Adam gave vnto the Earle of Catteynes (who wes the neir cusin of his wyff Lady Elizabeth), the ten davaghs of land that ly vpon the east syd of the water of Villy, for assisting him against his enemies, as doth appeir by some of these writes yit extant; which nevertheless the Earle of Catteynes did not performe, bot joyned afterward with Earle Adam his foes, and yit kept still the lands, vntill Alexander Earle of Southerland did purchase them bake from Earle John his successor, by excambion, for certane church lands within Catteynes, the yeir of God 1591. These ten davaghs of land within Strathvilly, wer given by Earle Adam to John Earle of Catteynes, vpon a reversion to this effect, That whensoever the Earle of Southerland should give vnto Earle John or his successors tuentie pound land lying within Catteynes, that then he or they should renunce to the Erle of Southerland these lands lying within Strathvilly. Bot this reversion was destroyed, with divers others of the Earle of Southerland's writs, by George Earle of Catteynes, the sone of this Earle John, the yeir of God 1577, dureing the minoritie of Alexander Earle of Southerland, as shall be shewne heirafter. Thus we sie, that vsually mercenarie freinds doe change alwayes with the course of fortune. They follow and fawne vpon us in flourishng prosperitie; bot in pinching adversitie, and when the winter of our happiness doth once approach, behold they suddentlie vanish, and grow strangers to us in our greatest neid and necessitie. This did the Earle of Catteynes, in-uying and grudgeing that the Earle of Southerland, or the surname of Gordoun, should flourish in these pairts, in prejudice (as he thought) of his familie, whose greatnes wold be now much ecclypsed by the power of that house, being so neer nighbours; as commonlie it is the custome of men to be most jealous and envyouis of the state of their neirest nighbours and familiars. Bot God (opposing his power against envy) made Earle Adam and his posteritie to prevaile against all ther enemies.

Earle Adam giveth the lands of Strathvilly to the Earle of Catteynes, for ayding him against his enemies.

The lands of Strathvilly recovered from the Earle of Catteynes.

The Earle of Catteynes leaveth the Earle of Southerland, and joynes with his enemies, wherein he violats his promise.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and sixtene, Y-Roy-Macky gave his band of service, by write, to Adam Earle of Southerland, and within a short space thereafter he died. Then their aros civil warrs in Strathnaver, betuixt John Macky (the bastard sone of Y-Roy) and Neill-Naverigh-Macky, the said Y-Roy his brother. John Macky excludeth his vncle Neill-Naverigh (who was thought to be the righteous air), and possesseth himself with all the lands that his father Y-Roy had in Strathnaver. Neill-Naverigh alledgeing that his nephues John

Y-Roy-Macky giveth his band of service to Erle Adam, A. D. 1516. Civil warrs in Strathnaver.

The skirmish
at Del-reav-
wigh.

Neill-Nave-
righ-Macky
beheaded by
his nephues
John and Do-
nald Mackies.

The death of
John Lord
Gordoun.
A. D. 1517.

and Donald wer bastards, he maks clame to these lands, and hath his refuge to John Earle of Catteynes; of whom, after many intreaties, he obtained a company of men, who were sent from Catteynes with Neill-Naverigh his tuo sones to invade Strathnaver. Being arryved there, and assembling together all the assistance they culd find in that cuntrey, they presentlie dispossessed John Macky; who being unable to resist their forces, reteired himself to the Clanchattan and Clancheinzie, to crave their aid and support, and left his brother Donald Macky to defend himself within the cuntrey of Strathnaver the best he culd. Donald, in the absence of his brother John, supprysed his two cusin-germanes, vnder silence of the night, at Del-reavigh, in Strathnaver, and killed them both, with the most pairt of ther company, leaveing no issue behind them. Then John Macky, returning home agane, chased out of Strathnaver all such as favored or had taken pairt with his vncle Neill-Naverigh, who in end, being aged, and forsaken by the Earle of Catteynes, came into Strathnaver, and willinglie rendered himself to his nephues John and Donald; desyreing onlie to have sufficient maintenance to keip him from povertie the rest of his miserable dayes. Bot they laying asyd all mercy and compassion, caused their old vncle Neill-Naverigh to be apprehended and beheaded in ther presence, by the hands of his owne foster-brother, at Claff-ne-Gep. So John Macky possessed these lands dureing the rest of his day.

The fyfth day of December, the yeir of God 1517, John Lord Gordoun (the eldest sone of Alexander Earle of Huntlie) returning out of France (whether a little befor he had sailed with John Stuart Duke of Albany, then governor of Scotland), wes singularlie welcomed and intertained of all men, who goeing into his owne people in the north pairts of Scotland, wes taken with such grievous seiknes at Kinlosse in Morray, that he died therwith, and wes by his father (to whome he should, by course of nature, execute the same office) shortlie efter bureid in the said Abbay of Kinlosse, with a goodlie tombe erected on him by his said father, befor the high alter, vpon the left hand. This Lord Gordoun wes frie from all ambition and other vyces, which blemish the vertues of a nobleman (sayeth Leslæus), and wes indued with manhood, wisdome, and liberalitie, and with all other vertues which wer fitting for a man of his birth and qualitie, whose death gave (for divers causes) a great greiff to divers persons, bot among others, the cheifest to his father Earle Alexander, who lived not many yeirs efter his sone; and when he died, he left the said earldome to his grandchyld George, the eldest sone of this John Lord Gordoun.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and seaventeen, Adam Earle of Southerland took journey towards Edinburgh, to dispatch some of his effairs which did concerne his estate. In the mean tyme, John

Macky, haveing appeased his owne civill discord and seditions in Strathnaver, thinketh it now a fitt tyme and occasion to stirr, and to try iff, in this change of surnames in Southerland, he might gain any thing ther dureing Earle Adam his absence. Wheropon, thinking that the province of Southerland wes now destitute of a commander, he invaded that cuntrey with all hostilitie, burning and spoilling all befor him, being assisted by the Seill-faile and the Seill-thomas (two races of people duelling within Southerland), and being assisted also by Neill-Mack-Ean-Mack-Angus of Assint, and his brother John Moir-Mack-Ean, with divers of ther cuntreymen. Lady Elizabeth, Countes of Southerland, being at home in the cuntrey, and haveing certane intelligence of this invasion, shoe delt earnestlie with her bastard brother Alexander Southerland, and persuaded him to resist Macky, whervnto he yielded. So Alexander the bastard (being assisted cheiflie by John Morray of Aber-scors, and William Mackames-Wick-Chruner, cheeff of the Clan-Gun in Southerland), conveyed hastalie the inhabitants of the cuntrey, and went fordward with all dilligence, to find out the enemy. They rencountred John Macky and his brother Donald, at a place called Torran-Dow, or Knoken-Dow (besyd Rogart in Strathfleet). John Macky had not onlie assembled the whole forces of Strathnaver, Durines, Edderachilis and Assint, with the Seill-faill and Seill-thomas; bot had also gathered together all the louse and idle men of the whole dyocie of Catteynes, with all such as he culd allure to come out of the west and northwest iles, to accompany him in this interpryse, in hope of the gain which they should receave by the spoile and prey in that journey. Ther multitude did nowise affright the inhabitants of Southerland, who receaved them with great valor. After a long and terrible feight, the Southerland men chased John Macky his vauntguard, and made them reteir bak to himself, wher he stood in the great battell. Then did John Macky select a number of the best and ablest men of all his host, and did himselfe conduct them to repulse the enemy, appoynting the rest of his army to remayn with his brother Donald, who should releive him as necessitie shuld requyre. Whervpon they begin a more cruell feight then befor; the chiftanes on either syd encourageing alwise ther men not to give over. In end, after great slaughter, the Southerland men, with much obstinacie and invincible courage, obtained the victorie; few of those escaped that came down to the feighting place with John Macky, who saved himself verie hardlie. Then the Southerland men, under the conduct of John Morray, persued Donald Macky and his company, who wer appoynted to releive John Macky. Bot how soone they perceaved their fellowes overthrowne, and the Southerland men at hand to invade them also, they dispersed themselues asunder, and fled. John Morray and William Mack-Kames followed the flight,

The battell of
Torran-Dow-
Reywird, or
Knoken-Dow-
Reyword.
A. D. 1517.

John Macky
and the Strath-
naver men
overthrowne.

Neill-Mack-
ean-Mack-An-
gus of Assint
slain.

Slaight-Ean-
Voir.

Mack-Kames
in Strathvilly.

George Kaith
slain by Mack-
Kaymes.

The Cruner
slain by the
Kaith in the
chappell of
Sanct-Tyre.

Clan-Chruner.
Clangun.

and had them in chase till the darknes of the night forced them to decist. Their wer tuo hundred of the Strathnaver men slain, thertie-tuo of the Seill-faill, and fyften of the Seill-thomas, besyds divers which wer killed of the Assint men, together with ther commander, Neill-Mackean-Mack-Angus (a valiant chiftan), whose brother, John Moir-Mack-Ean (efter he had receaved many wounds) escaped narrowlie with John Macky. From this John Moir-Mackean are descended a race of people called Slaight-Ean-Voir. Ther died of Southerland men in this battell threttie-and-eight. This victorie happened to the inhabitants of Southerland the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and seaventen; which was the greatest conflict that hitherto hes been foughtin between the inhabitants of these cuntreyes, or within the diocy of Catteynes, to our knowledge.

William Mackames (cheiftane of the Clangun) heer mentioned, wes called Cattigh. He wes borne and bred in Southerland. From him are descended the Clangun that duell at this day in Strathvilly. They have alwyse since that tyme had the lands of Killeirnan for ther service, from the Earles of Southerland, vnto whom they have ever been both trusty and faithfull. After the conflict at Torran-Dow, this William Mack-Kames killed George Kaith of Aikregell, with his sone and tuelle of ther followers, at Drummoy in Southerland, as they wer travelling from Inverugie into Catteynes; which fact William Mack-Kames committed, in revenge of the slaughter of his grandfather (the Cruner) slain befor by the Kaithes. The maner of which slaughter wes thus: After some dissention between the Kaithes and the Clangun, ther wes a meitting appoynted for ther reconciliation at the chappell of St Tayr in Catteynes, not farr from Girnigo, wher they should meitt, with tuelle hors on either syd. The Cruner, then cheiftane of the Clangun, with the most pairt of his sones and principall kinsmen, came at the appoynted tyme to this chappell, to the number of tuelle; and as they were within the cheappell at ther prayers, the Laird of Innervgie and Ackrigell arryved ther, with tuelle hors, and tuo men vpon everie hors. So these tuentie-four men rushed in at the door of the chappell and invaded the Cruner and his company at vnawars, who nevertheles made great resistance. In end, the Clangun wer slain, and the most pairt of the Kaithes also. Ther blood may be seen at this day vpon the walls within the chappell, wher they wer killed. James Gun, the Cruner his sone, being absent, and hearing of his father's death, retired himselff and his familie into Southerland, wher he setled himselff, and begat this William Mack-James, called William Cattigh. From this Cruner all this Clangun ar descended, and are after him called Clan-chruner, as they are called Clan-gun from one called Gun, whom they alledge to have been the king of Denmarke his sone, and came many

dayes agoe from Denmark, and settled himself in Catteynes. This Cruner was a great commander in Catteynes, in his tyme, and wes one of the greatest men in that cuntrey; becaus when he floorished there wes no Earle off Catteynes, that earldome being yit in the king's hands, and wes thereafter given to William Sinckler, the second sone of William Earle of Orkney by his second wyff; which William Earle of Catteynes wes slain at Flowdoun, as I have said alreadie.

After the conflict of Torran-Dow-Reywird, so couragiouslie and manfullie foughtin, the inhabitants of Southerland wer much encouraged against Macky, who thinking verelie that John Morray of Abirscors wes the cheiff instrument of his overthrow at Torran-Dow-Reywird, he sent William and Donald, tuo brethren, chieftanes of the Sleaght-Ean-Aberigh, with a company of men, to invade John Morray, whom they encountred at a place called Loch-Salchie, not farr from the Torran-Dow. No sooner did they espy one another but they prepared to feight, and to encourage ther men on either syd. After a sharp skirmish, the tuo Strathnaver cheiftanes were slain, with divers of ther company, being most pairt Sleaght-Ean-Aberigh, and all the rest were put to flight; neither wes the victorie verie pleasing to John Morray, for his brother John-Roy-Morray wes ther slain.

The skirmish
of Loch-Sal-
chie.

John Roy-
Morray slain.

John Macky (impatient of these overthrowes) sent his tuo nevoyes, John Croy and Donald (the sonnes of Angus Macky, slain at Morinsh in Rosse), accompaigned with a number of choysen men, to spoile and burn the toun of Petfure, in Strathfleet, which apperteyned to John Morray of Aberscors, who, suelled with courage vpon these late receaved victories against the Strathnaver men, did pursue the said John Croy Macky and his brother Donald, at Petfure; wher John Croy Macky wes slain, with divers others, and his brother taken prissoner. Heirvpon John Macky submitted himself to Earle Adam, after his return from Edinburgh, and gave him his band of service, dated the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and eighteen. Yet shortlie thereafter he delt with Alexander Southerland the bastard; and reconciling himself vnto him, by giveing his sister to him in mariage, he persuaded him to mak ane insurrection in the cuntrey against Earle Adam. All the troubles which happened at this tyme in the north of Scotland, and also in other pairts of the kingdome, fell furth in King James the Fyft his minoritie, wherby everie man thought to escape vnpunished, and cheiffie these who were remotest from the seat of justice.

John Croy
Macky slain,
and his brother
Donald taken
prissoner, at
Petfure.

John Macky
his band of ser-
vice given to
the Erle of
Southerland,
A. D. 1518.
Alexander Sou-
therland, the
bastard, maries
the sister of
John Macky.

The seaventeinth day of June one thowsand fyve hundred and eigh- teen yeirs, Andrew Stuart, bishop of Catteynes, commendator of the abbayes of Kelso and Ferne, died at his castle of Skibo in Southerland, and wes bureid in the queer of the cathedrall church of the dyocie of Catteynes, at Dornogh; a godlie and wyse man, who did much good

The death of
Andrew Stu-
art, bishop of
Catteynes, and
commendatour
of Kelso and
Ferne.

in reforming the abuses of the churches within his dyacie dureing his tyme ther (which wes not long). He wes King James the Fourth his thesaurer in the north of Scotland. Vnto him succeeded in that bishoprick Andrew Stuart, the Earle of Atholl his brother.

The death of
Mr Alexander
Gordoun, bi-
shop of Aber-
deen.

The tuentie-nynth day of June, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred and eighteen, Mr Alexander Gordoun, bishop of Aberdeen (kinsman to the Earle of Huntly), died of the hectick fever, haveing governed that church for the space of thrie years onlie. He wes bureid besyd the hye alter of the cathedrall church of Aberdeen; a man of delicat and clein witt, of good learning, and of a grave disposition, bot culd performe no great mater dureing the short tyme he wes bishop of that seat, being alwayes diseased. To him succeeded that godlie and worthie prelat, Mr Gawan Dumbar, archdeacon of Sanct Andrews, and clerk of the registers of Scotland; whose praises I omitt, being so weill done by Leslæus. This bishop Gawan founded ane hospitall in Aberdeen, and endued the same with lands, to the sustenance of twelve poore men, with a provest to have care over them. He also built a fair

Mr Gawan
Dumbar, bi-
shop of Aber-
deen, a great
builder.

The bridge of
Dee built.

bridge, with seaven arches, over the water of Dee, besyd Aberdeen; and purchased lands for the perpetuall vpholding therof. He built also tuo steeples in the cathedrall church, with half of the Croce church, and a fair house for the small prebendaries, called the chaplanes. Moreover, he bestowed many rich, fair, and precious ornaments vpon the said church of Aberdeen, which remaned there long after. Many commendable works wer performed by this diligent prelat, besyds his just dealling towards the commonwealth in his charge, greatly to his praise and high renoun. He injoyed the bishoprick for the space of thirteen yeirs, and spent not the fruits therof in vain, bot on such maner of buildings and godlie vses. Thus far I have thought fitt to set down heir touching this worthie and dilligent prelate; for the which, I hope, I may be excused, seing he wes the nephue of John, the third of that name, Earle of Southerland, by his sister Jane.

Bishop Gawan
Dumbar, the
Earle of Sou-
therland's ne-
phue.

John Morray
obtaineth the
ward of Clyn
from Earle
Adam.

The yeir of God 1518, Adam Earle of Southerland gave vnto John Morray of Aberscors (for his tuo sonnes Hutcheon and Thomas), the warde and mariag of Jonet Clyne, and of her sister Elizabeth, the daughters and airs of William Clyne of Clyne; all which, and more, John Morray and his children hade deserved at Earle Adam his hands, for ther good service in defence of his earledome and cuntree. John Morray took not the benefite of this warde; whether it wes that his sones did not fancie to marie these women, thinking to better ther fortunes another way, I know not; bot John disponed the same to one of the Southerlands, who mareid the heyre of Clyne, whose successors have in our dayes given these lands agane with a daughter, to John Southerland, the third sone of William Southerland of Duffus; which

The Souther-
lands get the
lands of Clyne
from the
Clynes.

John is at this day Laird of Clyne. This gift of Earle Adam, granted to John Morray, was dated the tenth day of May, the yeir of God 1518. The halding of the lands of Clyn wes afterwards changed by John Earle of Southerland, the grandchyld of Earle Adam.

Earle Adam thought now fitt to marie his eldest sone Alexander Gordon, Mr of Southerland, although he wes young as yit, that so, by some good allyance, he might be the better established in his estate, haveing so many enemies. And therefor, by the advyse of the Earle of Huntley, he mareid him to Jonet Stuart, the daughter of John Earle of Athole, by the Earle of Argile his daughter. This Jane (or Jonet) Stuart wes both comlie and of excellent beawtie, sayeth Ferrerius. Alexander Gordoun, Mr of Southerland, had by his wyff Jane Stewart, thrie sones and tuo daughters, John, Alexander, and William Gordouns; Jane Gordoun, mareid to Patrick Dumbar, shirreff of Morray, and Beatrix Gordoun, Lady of Dumbaith.

The Mr of Southerland his mariage and children.

Heirvpon Alexander Southerland, the bastart, begineth a great stirr and insurrection in Southerland; repenting himself (bot too late) that he had made a renunciation at Innernes, the yeir 1509, in favors of his brother Earle John, and of his sister Lady Elizabeth. Earle Adam offered vnto the bastart many good and reasonable conditions, which were all by him refused. Ambition, a reasonlesse and restles honor, made him obstinat against all offers of peace. The clanns and trybes of the cuntrie were heirvpon broken into factions. Alexander had gained a great favor amongst them. He made clame to the earledome, as one lawfullie descended from his father Earle John the third; becaus, as he alledged, his mother was handfasted and fianced to his father; that which he had done befor at Innernes wes done negligentlie, and without the advyse of his best freinds: And so he wold not yeild to his sister Lady Elizabeth, bot wold resist Earle Adam and her to the vtmost of his power. He wes followed by manie, and manteyned by the Earle of Catteynes and Macky, whose sister he had now mareid, and who wes glaid to find so good oppertunitie to sow the seid of dissention in Southerland, therby to be revenged vpon them for what they had latelie done against him.

Alexander Southerland, the bastart, maketh ane insurrection in Southerland.

The bastart his clame.

The bastart assisted by the Earle of Catteynes and Macky.

Earle Adam being in Strathbogy, Alexander the bastart gathered a great company of men, and beseidged the castell of Dounrobin, the cheif strenth and fort in Southerland, which in end he took, befor Earle Adam could returne. Alexander Terrell of the Doill wes with the bastart at the seidge, and wes the principall instrument of wuning the castell, wherby he lost all his lands, becaus he took armes against his superior, the Earle of Southerland. Alexander Terrell wes afterwards apprehended and executed; yet Earle Adam and his sone, the Mr of Southerland, delt weill with John Terrell, the sone of Alexander

The bastart taketh the castell of Dounrobin.

Alexander Terrell of Doill loseth his lyff and lands.

Navidell
bought from
the Terrell, by
Sir Alexander
Gordoun.

Earle Adam
recovereth the
castell of
Dounrobin.

The bastard
killeth divers
of his owne
surname in
Strathvilly.

Alexander Sou-
therland, the
bastard, slain.

Prediction of
witches still
deceatfull.

Terrell, and restored him to the half of all the lands of Doill and Carrell, the yeir 1519; which half his posteritie gave in excambion to John, the sixt of that name, Erle of Southerland, for the lands of Navidell, which toun also wes of late bought from them by Sir Alexander Gordoun, the said Earle John his brother, the yeir 1617.

Earle Adam, hearing of these troubles, sent befor him Alexander Lesly of Kinninuvy, with a company of men, into Southerland, to assist John Morray of Aberscors. They beseidged Dounrobin, which wes yeilded vnto them, by such as were placed ther by the bastard Alexander Southerland, who now had retired himself into Strathnaver; from whence he returned agane with a new supplie of men, and invaded the cuntrey of Southerland with all hostilitie. He pursued some of his owne kinsmen, the Southerlands, and killed divers of them in Strathvilly, becaus they followed Earle Adam. From thence he descended farder into the cuntrey toward the parishes of Loth and Clyne. Thus, he thought by force or violence to possesse, or at least to molest, the cuntrey, neglecting, or rather disdainig, to clame the same by way of reasone and justice; fortune seeming to smyle vpon him, and to favor his proceedings. Bot ambition hastens rwyn: Alexander the bastard runing thus to his own destruction, wes espyed and seen vpon the coast syd of Southerland, ranging ther at his pleasur, and negligentlie, as iff he had alreadie prevailed; whereof Earle Adam wes presentlie advertised, who haveing purchased the lawes of the kingdome against him and his complices, he directed Alexander Leslie of Kinninuvy, John Morray, and John Skorrigh-Mack-Finlay (one of the Seill-thomas), to hold the bastard skirmishing, vntill himself should come with greater forces. So on they went with a company of resolute men, and mett with the bastard at a place called Ald-Quhillin, by East Clentredaill, hard by the sea. Ther ensued a hote skirmish, wherein the bastard wes overthrowen and taken; all his men wer either slain or chased. One of the principall men of his syd (called John Bane), wes slain by the hands of John Skorrigh-Mack-Finlay. Then wes the bastard presentlie beheaded by Alexander Leslie, in the verie place wher they had fought. His head wes careid to Dounrobin on a spear, and wes placed vpon the height of the great tour; which shewes ws, that whatsoever by fate is allotted, though sometymes forshewed, can never be avoyded. For the witches had told Alexander the bastard, that his head should be the highest that ever wes of the Southerlands; which he did foolishlie interpret that some day he should be Earle of Southerland, and in honor above all his predicessors. Thus the divell and his ministers, the witches, deceaving still such as trust in them, will either find or frame predictions for everie action or event, which doeth ever fall out contrarie to ther expectations: a kynd of people to all men vnfaithfull,

to hopers deceatfull, and in all cuntries allwise forbidden, alwise reteaned and manteaned. So ended the bastard Alexander Southerland, with all his hye pretensions and clame to this earldome, whose presumptuous and overwening maid him have a tragicall end.

Alexander Gordoun, Mr of Southerland, Earle Adam his eldest sone, beginneth now to be a man, yea, a man of valour and action, and taketh vpon himself the government of the cuntrey, in his father Earle Adam his absence, who now seing his sone Alexander in aige, and fitt to supplie his place, duelt verie often among his freinds in Strathbogy and Aboyne; which John Macky perceaveing, he resolveth to invade Southerland, therby to try what shift or action wes in the Master. So gathering a company of men, he came to the parish of Creigh, to invade and spoile the same; which the Mr vnderstanding, went with dilligence thither, and set vpon John Macky, whom he chased, and killed divers of his men, haveing followed them till they came to Strathnaver. Agane, John Macky thinking to repair these losses and disgraces, which he had alwise receaved in Southerland, he assembled his cuntriemen, and invaded Breachat. The Mr conveyned his men with greater dilligence then the enemy expected, and met with Macky at the Grinds. After a sharp skirmish, Macky wes overthrown, divers of his men slain, and the rest chased till they came to the Dirie-Moir. Thervpon the Master removed John Macky from the lands of Grinds, and divers other possessions which he had then in the west pairt of Southerland.

Alexander, Mr of Southerland, taketh vpon him the government of the cuntrey.

The Mr overthrowth Macky, at Mackeill, in Creigh.

The Mr overcometh John Macky in the Grinds.

The Mr invadeth Strathnaver and spoileth it.

The Mr overthrowth John Macky at Lairg.

Now, the Mr of Southerland perceaveing that Macky did alwise pursue his cuntrey when he had ane opportunitie, he resolved to repay him, and so conveyned a resolute company of men, with whom he took journey into Strathnaver, which he invaded with all hostilitie, burning and spoilling that cuntrey, and returned with a great booty of goods. The Mr of Southerland, at this voyage, had entred into Strathnaver by the way of Strathvilly, at the east end of the cuntrey, passing through all Macky his bounds, seiking and searching for John Macky; and returned through the Dirie-More, and so to Breachat, wher he had intelligence that John Macky wes, with a company of men, in the toun of Lairg, haveing that same day gathered together a number of cattell in Southerland, of intention to carie them into Strathnaver. So the Master vseing great celeritie, presentlie invaded him, who litle expected his coming. After a hote and sharp skirmish, the Strathnaver men fled: divers of them wer slain; the goods wer rescued and brought back agane. John Macky himself wes so hotelie pursued, that he wes glaid for saiftie of his lyff to flie into ane iland hard by Lairg, called Ellan-Minrie, haveing gottin in thither by suiming; wher he lay quietlie all the rest of that day. The nixt night following he left the iland, least he should be discovered, and so retired home to his own cuntrey with great

John Macky
giveth agane
his band of
service to Earle
Adam. A.D.
1522.

losse. Heirvpon Macky submitteth himselff to the Master, and to his father Earle Adam, and giveth the second tyme his band of service and manred vnto Earle Adam, dated the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred tuentie-and-tuo.

The death of
Alexander
Gordon the
third Earle of
Huntlie. A.D.
1523.
Earle Alex-
ander his ma-
riages and
children.

The sixteenth day of Januarie 1523 yeirs, Alexander Gordon, third Earle of Huntley, chancellor of Scotland, died at Sanct Johnstoun, and wes bureid ther in the monastarie of the Dominicans, called the Black-fryers. Earle Alexander mareid Jane Stuart, daughter to the Earle of Athole, by whom he had four sones and four daughters. George, who died young; John Lord Gordoun, of whom I have spoken alreadie; William Gordoun, bishop of Aberdene; and Alexander Gordoun of

The Laird of
Cluny, Gor-
doun.

Strathdowne, of whom the Lairds of Cluny ar descended, which lands they had in excambion for the lands of Strathdowne. Earle Alexander his eldest daughter wes mareid to Collin Campbell, Earle of Argyle; the second daughter wes mareid to the Laird of Innermeath; the third wes mareid to the Lord Gray of Foulls; the fourth wes Lady of Weymes. After the death of Jane Stuart, Earle Alexander mareid

Earle Alex-
ander wes the
king's livten-
nant-generall
in the north
of Scotland.

Elizabeth Gray, by whom he hade no children. This Earle Alexander wes maid the king's livetenant-generall in the north of Scotland, as his service, faithfullie and valiantlie divers tymes performed by the Scottish nation, had worthilie deserved. He obtained from the king divers

Earle Alex-
ander obtain-
eth from the
king the shiref-
ship of Inner-
nesse.
Earle Alex-
ander purchas-
ed the lands of
Strathdowne
and Lochaber.

lands in Lochaber, and the shirreffship of Innernesse heretable, together with the castel and castel-lands of Innernesse, being then lord-chancellor of Scotland. He purchased the lands of Strathdowne, which he bestowed vpon his sone Alexander. These lands wer given in ex-

The commend-
able qualities
of George
Earle of Hunt-
ly, slain at
Corrichie.

cambion to the Earles of Huntlie for the lands of Cluny, as I have said alreadie. He wes a man singularlie famous in this nation, both for wisdome and valor, and for his singular goodnes obtained the surname of Good Earle Alexander (sayeth Leslæus). Vnto him succeeded his grandchyld George, who, becaus he wes bot ten years old, wes committed to the Earle of Angus, to be instructed in all goodnes and manners, answering to the excellency of that witt wherwith he wes indued.

This George wes adorned with such excellent sueitnes of manners, and pleasantnes of witt (as sayeth Leslæus), that the Earle of Angus wold never, or verie hardlie, suffer him to depairt out of his companie. For which cause, when the Earle of Angus, for certane suspitions of treasone, wes banished from Scotland into England, he attempted, by all devyses and persuasions, to intyse the chyld to goe with him; bot the young boy culd not be allured with any flatteries or persuasions, to submitt himselff to the least note of reproach, in forsaking his king and cuntrey; wherfor, when the Earl of Angus wes departed into England, the chyld came to the king, and did commit himselff and all he had to the king and his cuntrey; whom the king receaved with all kynd of

humanitie, and provyded that he should be instructed in every sort of vertue and learning that wes to be desyred in such a prince (sayeth Francis Thin); becaus he wes King James the Fyft his sister's sone; wherby it hapned that these seids of vertue which did now bud and appeir in this his tender aige, the same vertue, what through learning, and what through his good education, did so floorish afterward in his ryper yeirs, that whether hunting at home with his owne cuntriemen, or abroad with the French and Englesch, with his pleasant conversation and readines of witt, he drew the hearts of all men to love him intirlye. Heirby it came to pass, that how much soever good will and favour he procured to himself abroad among strange nations, by so much the more did he honor his cuntrey, which had bred at home a man indued with such modestie, affabilitie, and wisdom (sayeth Leslæus).

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundreth tuentie-and-four, Adam Earle of Southerland, and John Earle of Catteynes, did enter in sute of law, the one against the other, for the lands of Strathvilly, and some other particulars which wer then in question betueen them. Earle Adam alledged that the Earle of Catteynes had not kept his promise, nor assisted him against his enemies, for the which cause, and no otherwise, he had given him these lands in Strathvilly. Whervpon both the earles came to Edinburgh, to proceed one against the other. Yit, after better advyse, they referred the decision of all debatable questions on either syd to Gawan Dumbar, bishop of Aberdeen, who made a full and finall end of all these controversies, and pronounced his decreit arbitrall at Edinburgh, the eleventh day of March, the yeir of God 1524; and so they did continue in peace together the rest of their dayes.

Bishop Gawan
Dumbar recon-
cileth the
Earles of
Southerland
and Catteynes.
A. D. 1524.

The tuelff day of April, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred tuentie-four, James Dumbar of Conzie disponed by charter the lands of Kilcamkill, in Strathbroray, to John Terrell in Doill; which charter was confirmed by Earle Adam his charter of confirmation, the penult day of the same moneth and yeir.

The Terrell
his charter
vpon the lands
of Kilcalmkill.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred tuentie-and-six, ther was a great truble and civill dissention among the Clanchattan. The cheiff and head of the kinred wes called Laughlan Mackintoshie, a man of great possessions, and of such excellencies of witt and judgement, that with great commendation he did conteyn all his followers within the limits of ther dueties; which constraints, when they culd hardlie bear, did withdraw the hearts of many men from him, among whom wes his owne kinsman, James Malcolmesone, who, thirsting after the desire to rule, took occasion, by the injuries of the tyme, traterouslie, with deceat, to kill this Mackintoshie. After which, fearing greater truble to ensue towards him, he flieth to the yle of the loch of Rothiemurcose, as a sanctuarie or defence for him. Bot the rest of the Clan-

A. D. 1526.

Laughlan
Mackintoshie
slain.

James Malcolm
slain.

chattan did pursue him with such eager myndes, that by force taking him in the yle, they killed him and many of his confederats. Therefter, becaus the sone of Mackintoshie, for his tender aige, wes not able with fear and punishment to brydle the myndes of his clane and familie, by commoun consent they choose Hector Mackintoshie, bastard brother of the slain man, that he might governe them, vntill his young nevoy might grew to years, and guld his owne tryb.

The Clanchat-
tan doe spoile
the Earle of
Murray his
lands.

The Clanchat-
tan doe slay 24
of the Ogilvies.

William Mack-
intoshie, with
200 of the
Clanchattan,
hanged by the
Earle of Mor-
ray.

Wonderfull
faithfull men to
ther captane.

Hector Macin-
toschie slain.

In the meantyme, the Earle of Morray made the chyld, being his sister's sone, to be careid away to the Ogilvies, wher he should be weill instructed in learning and vertue. Wherat Hector wes greatlie offend- ed, to sie the chyld by subiltie taken from him, and attempted everie way he might to get the chyld into his possession, therby to recover his credet and authoritie. Bot the Earle of Morray preserved the chyld, so that he fell not into Hector his hands; wherwith Hector being highlie incensed, caused his brother William, and others of his kindred (joyning ther forces together), vex the Earle of Morray, and spoile his possessions; which they did with so great furie, that overthrowing the fort of Dykes, and besidgeing the castell of Tarnoway, they executed manie slaughters, spoils, and burnings; and not contented with what they had done against the Earle of Morray, they goe one against the Ogilvies, and placed ther camp at the castle of Pettens, which belonged to the Laird of Durnens, one of the families of the Ogilvies. They beseidged the same so furiouslie, that the fort in end wes yeilded vnto them, which when they had entered, they killed four-and-tuentie of the Ogilvies whom the found therin. Whervpon the Earle of Morray obtained a commission from the king against them; and haveing assembled ane army, he surprised them and there cuntrey, and took above tuo hundred of them, together with William Mackintoshie, the brother of Hector. They wer all hanged; but William, after his death, wes quartered, and his head wes fastned vpon a pole at Dykes. The rest of his four quarters wer sent to Elgyn, Forres, Aberden, and Innernesse, ther to be set vp to the example of others. None of all these tuo hundred culd be induced to confesse wher ther captan Hector wes, yea, although lyff wes severallie promised to everie one of them, as they wer led along to the gallows. Ther faith wes so true to ther captane, that they culd not be persuaded, either by fair meanes, or by any terror of death, to break the same, or to betray ther master.

Then Hector, after these sturrs (by advyse of Alexander Dumbar, dean of Morray), submitted himselff to the king's mercy. The king, seing his humble submission, receaved him into his favor, becaus he wes valiant and wyse, both in warr and in counsell. Yet afterward he wes slain in the toun of St Andrews, by one James Spence, who wes therfor beheaded. From thencefoorth the Clanchattan keipt themselues

quyet, vntill the sone of Lauchlane Makintoshie came to full aige: which young man wes, in his young years, indued with such learning and policie, that when he wes imployed about the commounwealth, the captaynes of them who inhabite the Highlands did alwise imbrace him as a perfect patterne of all virtue. Wherefor, some that wer neirest to him of blood, and had befor layd violent hands on his father, not able to indure his government, did joyn in councell to tak away his lyff by forceable meanes, which they brought to effect. I have set down this at large concerning the familie of Mackintoshie, becaus they have alwise kept a strict league and freindship with the house of Southerland.

The sone of
Lauchlan Mac-
intoshie slain.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred twenty-and-seaven, Adam Earle of Southerland, with his wyff Lady Elizabeth, did infest and sease ther eldest sone, Alexander Gordoun (the Master), in the whole earldome of Southerland.

Alexander
Master of Sou-
therland infest
and seased in
the earldom
and lands ther-
of. A. D.
1527.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred tuentie-and-nyne, the Laird of Duffus gave his band of service to Alexander Master of Southerland, vnto whose charge the government of the earldome wes befor this tyme altogether committed by his father; which he governed with wisdom and manhood, and defended the inhabitants of the cuntrey courageously against all his and ther enemies.

The Laird of
Duffus giveth
his band of ser-
vice to the Mr
of Southerland.
A. D. 1529.

Whill-as the Master of Southerland did thus carefullie and manfullie governe the effairs of his hous, seiknes surprysed him, wherby he died at Dounrobin, the fyfteint day of Januarie, the yeir of God 1529, and wes bureid in the cathedrall church at Dornogh. This Alexander Master of Southerland, wes not onlie of singular expectation, bot prooff, whose courage wes apt to vndertake any danger, whither for glorie or revenge. He died in the current of his victories and best actions, evin in the floore of his youth, to the great regrate of all his cuntriemen and freinds (cheiflie of his parents), leaveing ane impression of him in everie man his mynd, as a testimonie of his worth. And so much the more wes his death bevailld, that now, when ther wes greatest hope and neid of him, he wes suddently taken away; his enemy John Macky being then encamped in the cuntrey besyd Skibo, at a place called Clasne-Gnawen; who, notwithstanding his band of service, given tuiyse befor to Earle Adam, yet hearing that the Mr wes seik, he made hast into Southerland; and evin as the Mr wes a dying he invaded the cuntrey, whilst the inhabitants wer bevailling the lose of ther lord and master, whose health they preferred to the preservation of ther own lyff and goods. Bot John Macky took seiknes in that journey, and so wes forced to return bake to Strathnaver, wher he died shortlie thereafter, the same yeir of God 1529; vnto whom succeeded his brother Donald Macky. Therby ther ensued peace and quietnes between Southerland and Strathnaver all the rest of Earle Adam his dayes; vnto whose

The death and
buriall of Alex-
ander Master
of Southerland.

John Macky
invadeth Sou-
therland.

The death of
John Macky.

hands the government of Southerland fell agane, which now he wes forced to vndertake, becaus of the death of his eldest sone ; and governed the same in great tranquillitie all the rest of his tyme.

The Earle of Catteynes slain in Orknay.

The same yeir of God one thousand fyve hundred tuentie-and-nyne, the 18th of May, John Sinckler Earle of Catteynes, and the Lord Sincklar of Ravenshhugh, passed with ane army into Orknay, to claime some possessions which ther prediccursors had in that iland, and also to revenge some injurie done to them and their friends by the inhabitants of these ilands. Bot the people of Orknay, assembling speedilie, at the commandment of the captane of Kirkway, gave battell to the Earle and his army, with such resolute courage and manhead, that the Catteynes men wer utterly overthrowne, the earle himselff, with fyve hundred of his men were slain and drowned in the sea, into which they wer driven. The Lord Sincklar, with the rest of the Earle of Cattynes his men, wer taken, except such as did lurk in rockes and caves, who wer slain by the inhabitants when and whersoever they wer found.

The Laird of Duffus slain in Catteynes.

The same yeir of God, Andrew Stuart, bishop of Catteynes, vpon some conceaved displeasure which he had receaved, moved the Clangun to kill the Laird of Duffus in the toun of Thurso in Catteynes. Vpon this accident the haill dyocie of Catteynes wes in a tumult. The Earle of Southerland did assist the bishop of Catteynes against his adversaries, by reasone of allyance contracted betuixt the houses of Huntley, Southerland, and Atholl. Ther wer great and honorable offers made to the Laird of Duffus his sone, by bishop Andrew, for satisfaction of his father's slaughter ; such as the heretable constablie, with the fue of the lands of Skibo, and the heretable bailliarie of the bishoprick of Catteynes ; all which he did refuse, and caused charge the bishop to compeir befor the justice at Edinburgh. Whervpon Andrew retired into Athole, and by the meanes of the Earles of Huntly, Southerland, and Atholl, together with the young king's favor and grace, the mater wes then prorogat, and the day of the bishop's appearance befor the justice wes delayed vntill another tyme.

Andrew, bishop of Catteynes, retireth into Atholl.

Alexander Gray imprisoned by the Laird of Duffus, and releived.

Therefter one Alexander Gray, viccar of Far, bishop Andrew Stuart his servant, hade some occasion of bussines to goe visite his master into Atholl ; and passing through Elgin of Murray, wher Alexander Southerland, dean of Catteynes (the late slain Laird of Duffus his brother) wes for the tyme, the dean and his nephue violentlie apprehended the said Alexander Gray, and careid him prissoner along to the house of Duffus. Whervpon bishop Andrew sent John Gray of Skibo south to Edinburgh, and caused him summond and charge the Laird of Duffus and his vncle, to set Alexander Gray at libertie, and also to compeir personallie befor the councell at Edinburgh, to answer for taking and warding the king's frie subject, without a commission. The Laird of

Duffus, and his vnkle the dean of Catteynes, compeiring at Edinburgh, were put in ward, and ther deteyned, vntill they should either abyde the censure of the counsell for taking of the said Alexander Gray without a power to that effect, or els aggrie with bishop Andrew, and discharge vnto him and his servants the slaughter of the late Laird of Duffus; which in end they yeilded to remitt, and also to release Alexander Gray. Then did the Laird of Duffus repent that he had refused the good conditions which bishop Andrew had befor this tyme offered vnto him. Thus within the compas of one yeir died the Earle of Catteynes, the Mr of Southerland, John Macky, and the Laird of Duffus; great changes truelie, in the diocie of Catteynes.

The Laird
of Duffus his
slaughter re-
mitted.

The death of
divers of the
principall men
within the dio-
cy of Cat-
teynes.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred threttie-and-fyve, King James the Fyft haveing a great desyre to sie his future wyff, the French king his daughter, maid saile into France with fyve ships, weill furnished, vnknownen to his nobilitie; and haveing imbarqued in the west cuntrey, after he had past all these ilands, he wes forced by contrarie winds and storme, to land agayn in Galloway. Then he conveined the nobilitie, and shew them his intended journey into France touching his mariage, that he might sie with his eyes that which he had heard by report, being loth to trust such a bussines, as this of mariage, to any man's word. All his nobles gave ther consent frielie vnto this journey. At his departure, he intreats them that all might be quiet in his absence, and that they wold interprese no new quarrells, which they did promise. Bot they all with one consent and voyse did earnestlie intreat him, that for the avoyding of all sedition and discord, it wold please him to appoynt one who might supplie his majestie's place in his absence. He yeilded to ther request; and appoynted his sister's sone, George Earle of Huntley, to be governor of the kingdome till his returne; which charge he performed wyslie, for the space of eight or nyne moneths that the king stayed in France. And when his majestie returned with his queen, he found all things in verie good and quiet order, to the great contentment of the king and the whole estate, and to Huntly his great credet and reputation.

King James
the Fyft go-
eth into France.
A. D. 1535.

George, Earle
of Huntly,
governor of
Scotland.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred threttie-and-fyve, in the moneth of September, Elizabeth Countes of Southerland died in Aboyn, and wes ther bureid; a lady of good judgement, and great modestie. Shee left divers good children, which she had by her husband Earle Adam, who lived not long after her deceis; for he died in Ferrack, in Aboyn, the 17th day of March, the yeir 1537, and was bureid besyd his wyff. This Adam Earle of Southerland, and his brother Alexander Earle of Huntlie, did both live to bury ther eldest sones, gentlemen of singular hope, and of great expectation, which office, by course of nature, they should have executed to ther fathers.

The death and
buriell of Eli-
zabeth Countes
of Southerland.
A. D. 1535.

The death and
buriell of
Adam Earle of
Southerland.
A. D. 1537.

John Gordoun
of Drummoy
setleth himself
in Southerland,
and obteyneth
the fue lands of
Ballelon.

Margaret
Mackreth.

Mr Adam Gor-
don, dean of
Catteynes.

Mr Adam Gor-
don his chil-
dren.

John Gordoun
of Drummoy
his children,
and ther pur-
chase in Sou-
therland.

In this earle his tyme, John Gordoun of Drummoy settled himself in Southerland; of whom are descended divers of the surname of Gordoun, duelling in that cuntrey. He was a faithfull and diligent servant to his master Earle John (the grandchylde of this Earle Adam), who gave him the lands of Ballelon in fue. He mareid a gentlewoman called Margaret Mackreth, who was then in service with the Countesse of Southerland. This Margaret Mackreth, long afterward, in the tyme of her widowhead, did foster and bring vp Sir Robert Gordoun, now tutor of Southerland, and knight-baronet. She was a verie vertuous gentlewoman, much given to hospitalitie, both towards rich and poore, and the best interteyner of strangers and others, that hath been these many yeirs in that province, of her estate and qualitie. She died at Doill, the yeir of God 1598, and was bureid at Dornogh, much regrated by all that knew her, haveing lived widdow above fourtie yeirs. Now I will shew yow something of the discent of this John Gordoun of Drummoy.

Master Adam Gordoun, dane of Catteynes and rector of Petty (the third sone of Alexander first Earle of Huntlie), a man of singular good learning, did governe the church of the dyocie of Catteynes with great integritie tuentie-four yeirs; which bishoprick was voyd for that space, becaus that John Sinckler (sone to the Earle of Orknay), vnto whom Prosperous bishop of Catteynes had resigned his place, was never confirmed nor admitted (sayeth the manuscript of Fern), wherby Mr Adam Gordoun, being dean of that church, was appoynted vicar-generall of that sea, vntill the admission of bishop Andrew Stuart, commendator of Kelso. Mr Adam Gordoun had thrie sones and one daughter: Mr William Gordoun, chancellor of Dunkeld, rector of Petty, and thesaurer of Catteynes; Mr George Gordoun of Seldorny; John Gordoun of Drummoy, and Elizabeth Gordon, Lady of Findlater. Mr Adam Gordon died at Elgyn, the fyfth day of June 1529, and was bureid in the cathedrall church ther, besyd his father Earle Alexander (sayeth Ferrerius).

John Gordoun of Drummoy had by his wyff, Margaret Mackreth, fyve sones and tuo daughters; Hugh Gordoun of Drummoy, Alexander Gordoun of Sidderay, Adam Gordoun, who died young without issue, John Gordoun of Enbo, John Gordoun of Kilcolmkill and Baikies, Elionor Gordoun, and Issobell Gordoun. Their succession shall be shewne in particular tables (God willing) afterward. These gentlemen have done good and acceptable service to Alexander Earle of Southerland, and to his sone Earle John; and although they were borne to small moyens by birth, yit have they so faithfullie and truelie behaved themselves in serveing ther masters, the Earles of Southerland, that by ther liberalitie, connivancie, and sufferance of ther masters, to-

gether with ther owne industrie, they have purchased to themselves reasonable meanes, vnder ther wings and protection. They have bought the lands which the Laird of Forssie had in Southerland, and they have purchased the wedset and morgage of the Terrell's lands in Strathfleet, from Walter Innes of Auchintowll, reserveing the heretable right therof vpon a reversion to the Earle of Southerland ; which lands the surname of Innes had from the Terrels, by the mariage of the Terrell's daughter and heyre. These Gordons have purchased also the fues and leases of divers church lands and other possessions in Southerland, which they and ther children doe enjoy at this day.

John Gray of Culmaly and Skibo, did in lyk manner setle himself in the cuntrey of Southerland in this earle his dayes, and mareid Jonet Matthieson, the chancelar of Catteynes his sister ; by whose meanes he entered in service, first with Andrew Stewart, and then with Robert Stuart, bishops of Catteynes ; from whom he obteyned, in recompence of his service, the fue of the lands of Culmaly-Kirkton, Rogart, and Cuttle. After the death of the chancellor of Catteynes his sister, he mareid a gentlewoman called Bessie Barclay, one of the familie of Culterine and Pitcorthie. He did exchange with the Earle of Southerland the lands of Culmaly-kirkton and Rogart, for Sordell, Creich, and the rest of the church-lands, which the Grayes doe now possesse in the parish of Creigh. And further, he obteyned from the Earle of Southerland, the heretable constabulary of the castle of Skibo, together with the fue of the lands of Nether-Skibo, to be alwayes held of the Earle of Southerland as superior. Thus by his good service did he obteyne these possessions, which, and more, his posteritie doth now enjoy, still traceing his footsteps in ther faithfull service to the Earles of Southerland. John Gray died at Skibo, the yeir of God 1586, and wes bureid at Dornogh. Gilbert Gray (the sone of John) mareid Cristian Monroe, daughter to the Laird of Foulls, by whom he had thrie sones and tuo daughters : George Gray of Skibo, Robert Gray of Ospisdail, Mr John Gray, dean of Catteynes, Bessie Gray, Ladie of Pulrossie, and Jane Grey, mareid to William Cudbert, of Old-Castlehill, provest of Innernes.

After the death of the Laird of Foulls his daughter, Gilbert Gray mareid Cristian Monroe, the widdow of Andrew Monroe, tutor of Foulls, by whom he had fyve sones, Robert, Andrew, Alexander, John, and Gilbert ; all which (God willing) shall be shewen at greater lenth, in particular tables. Gilber Gray died at Skibo, the third day of October 1624. John Gray of Skibo, descended from a second sone of the Lord Gray of Foulls, who wes constrained to leave that pairt of the kingdome for killing the constable of Dundie, who had offered some injurie to his father the Lord Gray. After his escape out of Angus, he came into the north pairts of Scotland about the yeir of God 1456, and

John Gray of Skibo doth setle himself in Southerland.

John Gray his purchase.

Gilbert Gray, his mariage and children.

John Gray of Skibo his descent.

settled himself in Rosse; wher he purchased some lands, which the Clancheinzie have at this day in ther possession. George Gray died at Skibo, the eleventh day of Julie, the yeir of God 1629; and to him succeeded Robert Gray, now of Skibo.

Now have we ended the lyff of Adam Gordoun Earle of Southerland, who wes a verie provident, valiant, and wyse man; hearin much to be praised, that haveing found the succession of the earledome in the possession of another surname, he wyselie and circumspectlie settled the same vpon his owne surname and posteritie; and coming as a stranger into that cuntrey and diocy, haveing also to doe with a strong enemy in Southerland, who wes assisted and manteaned against him by all his nighbors. He brought his estate, notwithstanding all ther indeavors, to such a quietnes, that he left the peceable possession therof to his successors, and made them ane easie way to strenthen themselues in that region. Vnto him succeeded his grandchyld John Gordoun, the eldest sone of Alexander Gordoun, Mr of Southerland.

SECT. XX.

15. Earle.

JOHN, THE FYFTH OF THAT NAME, EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND.

Earle John
committed to
the charge of
his mother.

Earle John his
mother had
fyve husbands.

VNTO Earle Adam succeeded his grandchyld John Gordon, Earle of Southerland, Lord of Aboyn, the tenth yeir of his aige, who, by reasone of his minoritie, did not begin to guyd and mannage his estate vntill the yeir of God 1545, bot wes committed dureing his nonage to the charge and government of his mother, Lady Jane Stuart, who, after the daith of her husband Alexander Master of Southerland, mareid Sir Hugh Kennedy of Griffenmains, by whom she had divers children. After his daith shoe mareid the Lord Methven, who had been husband to the queen regent, sister to King Henrie the Eighth of England, by whom also shoe had children. Then after the death of the Lord Methven, shoe mareid Patrick Lord Ruthven, that died in exyle at Newcastle; and last of all, shoe mareid James Gray, sone to the Lord Gray of Foulls, by whom shoe had no issue. Now I will first shew yow what passed dureing Earle John his minoritie and noneaige.

The conflict of
Aldi-Ne-Beth.
A. D. 1542.

Donald Macky haveing succeeded vnto his brother John Macky, keiped himself quiet and in tranquillitie dureing Earle Adam his dayes; after whose death he taketh occasion to molest and truble the inhabitants of Southerland. He came with a company of men, the yeir of

God 1542, vnto the village of Knockarttol, brunt the same, and took a prey of goods out of Strathbroray. Sir Hugh Kennedie, being advertised therof, assembled in all hast so many of the inhabitants of Southerland as the shortnes of the tyme wold permitt. Thus, being accompanied with Gilbert Gordoun of Gartay, John Morray of Aberscors, his sone Hutcheon Morray, and Mack-wic-Kames of Killiernan, he followed the enemie with all dilligence; and overtaking them at vnawars besyd Aldy-Ne-Beth, he suddenlie invaded them, having passed ther spyes vnseen. Ane exceeding great amazement seased Macky his company; for the more sudden and vncertane any perrell is, the greater it is alwise esteemed. After a hard and sharp conflict, the Strathnaver men fled, the booty was rescued, and John Mackean-Mack-Angus (chiftan of Slaight-wic-ean-wic-Hucheon in Edderachilis) wes slain, with divers others of the bravest men in Strathnaver, having had ane vnluckie successe of ane vnluked for conflict. Wher nevertheless Donald Macky played the pairt both of a good souldier and valiant captane, as tyme and occasion gave him leave; for in his flight he made a good retreat, still encouraging his men, and killed with his owne hands William Mackwilliam, one that pressed him verie hardlie, whose sone James Mackwilliam wes at the conflict at Garvary, and died afterward of displeasure and greiff, which he conceaved vpon the death of this Earle John, who hade bein vnto him a verie loveing master. Donald Macky wes so hardlie pressed in the chase by Gilbert Gordoun and Hutcheon Morray, that he wes forced to make hast to escape into Strathnaver.

The cheiftan of Slaight-wic-ean-wic-hutcheon slain.

William Mackwilliam slain.

James Mackwilliam dies for greiff.

Therefter, Donald Macky, stryveing agane to blot away the stain of this last receaved overthrow, he came into Southerland in all hostile maner, and incamped hard by Skibo; which Hucheon Morray perceaveing, he conveyed some of the inhabitants of Southerland, and courageously invaded the Strathnaver men. They skirmished a whyle with vncertan victorie. At last Donald Macky, seing the rest of the cuntriemen coming to Hucheon Morray of Aberscors his assistance, he fled away, and reteired hastelie into his owne cuntrey, having left divers of his followers dead in that conflict; and this wes called the skirmish of Loch-Buy. Thus did the inhabitants of Southerland and Strathnaver continue, still vexing one another with incursions and spoills, vntill that this Donald Macky wes apprehended, and brought to the earles of Huntley and Southerland; at whose command he wes imprissoned in the castell of Foulls in Rosse, wher he continued a good whyle in captivitie; from whence he escaped by the meanes of Donald Mack-ean-Voyr, a Strathnaver man, who advysed him to flie away. And so returning home, he reconciled himselff vnto this John Earle of Southerland, to whom he gave his band of service and manred, dated

The skirmish of Loch-Buy.

Macky imprisoned at Foulls.

Donald Macky gives his band of service to

John Earle of Southerland. the eight day of Aprile, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourty-and-nyne.

The Earle of Catteynes doth molest the inhabitants of Southerland. About this tyme, and in the later dayes of Earle Adam, George Earle of Catteynes, who succeeded to his father John, taking advantage and occasion of the discord betueen Macky and the inhabitants of Southerland, assisted Macky at all occasions, and also sent some of his cuntriemen to mak incursions into the borders of Southerland nixt adjacent vnto Catteynes; bot in companies so disordered and small, so secretlie assaulting, so suddentlie retireing, so desirous more of pillage than any other thing, that they semed more lyke to be ordinarie robbers and theives, then oppen enemies, whom nevertheles Mack-wic-Kames of Killiernan did continuallie expell and repulse.

The battell of Halden-Rig. The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-tuo, King Henrie the Eight of England deteined within his kingdome (against the law of nations) the principall ships of Scotland, fraughted with all kynd of merchandice, which in tyme of peace and treatie had ther landed. And presentlie thervpon he sent Sir Robert Bowes with thrie thowsand men to invade Scotland; who haveing augmented his army in the borders, began to burne and spoile certane lands. James the Fyft, king of Scotland, doubting such invasions, had appoynted his sister's sone, George Earle of Huntlie, to remayne as his livetennent vpon the borders. The Earle of Huntley perceaveing the demeanor of the Engleshe army, set feirclie vpon them; and after a sharp battell he put them all to flight with great slaughter. Sir Robert Bowes, the English generall, and his brother Richard Bowes, wer taken prissoners, with six hundred others. The Earle of Huntlie (sayeth Leslæus) obtained this glorious victorie from the Engleshe at a place called Halden-Rig, in the Merse, vpon Sanct Bartholomew his day, which wes the tuentie-fourth day of August, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-tuo.

The Earle of Huntley chaseth the Engleshe men.

The Duke of Northfolk, with the Engleshe army, entereth into Scotland.

Huntly repulseth the Engleshe army from the borders of Scotland.

King Henry of England, vnderstanding that his people were overthrowen at Halden-Rig, some miserablie cut in peices, some thrust into prisson, the rest shamefullie put to flight, he sent the Duke of Northfolk, with the Earles of Shrewsburie, Derby, Cumberland, Surrey, Hartfoord (who wes afterward Duke of Somerset and protector of England), Rutland, Angus (then banished out of Scotland), and all the lords of the north pairts of England, accompanied with ane armie of fourtie thowsand men, to invade Scotland, and to blot away the stain of so great dishonor (sayeth Leslæus). The tuentie-one day of October 1542 years, they burnt certane villages on the Scottish syde of the water of Tueid. Bot the Earle of Huntlie, haveing with him ten thousand men, opposed himself against them, and so attended them with continuall alarumes and skirmishes, that they durst not passe from the water

of Tueed within the Scottish bounds at that season, and so wer forced to retire back with ther army into England, not without great losse of men, horses, and spoile, which the Scottishmen, vnder the command and conduct of the Earle of Huntley, had taken from them; speciallie (sayeth Francis Thin) as they passed over the water of Tueed, which they did with great losse and danger of ther army.

The same yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-tuo, The conflict at Salloway Mosse. the tuentie-fourth day of November, happened the conflict at Salloway Mosse, against the English, and lost by the Scots, wher divers of the nobilitie wer taken, without any slaughter at all on either syde. This overthrow was imputed to Oliver Sincklar, brother to the Laird of Rosling; becaus that King James the Fyfh (sayeth William Martin Oliver Sinckler. in his historie) hade made so mein a springall generall of that army, in which so many earles, lordes, and worthie captanes were, who scorned to be commanded by such ane vnderling (sayeth Martin), and therefore hazarded their owne lyves by a willing flight, rather then, by obtaining the victorie, to lay on him such honour as they knew he wes not able to deserve. The Earle of Huntley hade then taken his journey into the north of Scotland for some privat effairs, and wes not present at this conflict. King James the Fyfh his death followed verie shortlie.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-four, in The Earle of Huntlie is maid governor of the north of Scotland. A. D. 1544. Queen Marie's minoritie, after the death of her father King James the Fyfh, the Scotts which inhabite the mountanes did now, amids the civill tormoyls and contentions of state, begin to shew some tokenes of ther inconstancie. For they who payed yeirlie tribute in the tyme of King James the Fyfh, keiped the peace, and lived within the bounds of law, did now (when they perceaved all things in a flame of civill discord) begin agane to spoile and destroy ther nighbours. Whervpon, to restrain ther boldnes, the Earle of Arran (then governor of the realme) maid George Earle of Huntlie governor of the north pairts of Scotland, of Orknay and Zetland. Huntlie, with all speid, gathered Huntlie pursueth the Clan-chamron, the Mudiardans, and Knodiardans. ane army in the north, and determined to dantoun and brydle, with force and authoritie, the Clan-chamron, and those that inhabite Glenco, Mudiard, and Knodiard; the captanes and heids of which families wer Evin-Mack-Allan, Reynald-Mack-Donald-Glas, and John Mudiard, who did possesse some lands apperteyning to the Lord Lovat and the Laird of Grant, haveing expelled them by force from the same. Bot when they first vnderstood that Huntlie had incamped neir vnto them, they fled everie one to their owne possessions; which being defended pairtly by the west sea, and pairtly included about with mountanes, stopped Huntlie so, that he might have no passage vnto them. Yit the Lord Lovatt and the Laird of Grant wer restored to ther inheritance; and so Huntlie returned home: which fell out vnappilie for Lovatt,

who, going to tak his own into his hands, fell into the danger of his enemies ; for at that tyme both the companies wer disposed into such order, that neither pairtie culd abstein from feighting. Whervpon they first discharged ther bowes one against another, and ther arrowes being spent, they flie to ther suords, with which they feight so eagerlie, that the night cutting aff the battell, it culd not be weill knowen to which partie the victorie inclyned ; in the which ther wes so great slaughter on both the pairties, that till the nixt morning, in viewing the deid bodies, the victors wer not knowen. Of the pairt of the Clanchamrones, the Mudiardans and the Knodiardanes, their were most slain. Bot by reasone of the death of the Lord Lovat and his eldest sone (a youth of singular hope, and brought vp in France), with thrie hundreth of the blood and surname of the Frasers, the hurt seemed to be greater on their pairt ; for ther wes a rumor spred, that ther wes not one of the familie of Fraser left alывe that wes of manes state. Bot it happened by the singular benefite of God, that they left ther wyffs with chyld when they went to the feight ; by which meanes that familie wes afterwards raised and restored.

The Lord Lovat and his eldest sone, with the most pairt of his surname, slain.

Huntlie pursueth the slayers of the Lord Lovatt.

The Earle of Huntlie, greatlie griewing that the Frasers had receaved this grievous wound, gathered agane a power together, and with armes so pursued these factious people, that he took ther captanes Ewin-Mack-Allan, and Reynald-Mack-Donald-Glas, and beheaded them, with divers others. Some he did imprissone, others he banished, till, in end, he punished them sufficientlie, and by his wisdome dantaned the fierceness of that people. Heir Buchannan (a man who by his partialitie in writeing, hath darkned and obscured his singular wit and judgement), out of his malice conceaved against the Earle of Huntlie and his familie, writeth vntruelie, that these trubles betuen the Frasers and the Murdonians wes procured (as wes thought) by the Earle of Huntlie, to destroy the Frasers ; which is notoriouslie knowen to be manifestlie and notoriouslie vntruth, direct against the relation of the writers of that aige, who doe all constantlie affirme, that Huntlie wes much grieved for that accident, and fully revenged the same. So that Buchannan his malicious (*ut creditur*) is to be postponed to the testimonie of authentick and famous writers.

Buchannan partiall.

Strathbogie called Huntley.

Lochinvar and Maxwell invade the English borders.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-four, the Earle of Huntlie caused the palace of Strathbogie to be called Huntlie, by act of Parliament. The same yeir of God 1544, the Lord Maxwell, being accompanied with Sir Robert Gordoun of Lochinvar, invaded the English borders, and haveing wasted and spoiled that cuntrey, they returned home heavelie loaded with spoile and prissoners.

This yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundreth fourtie-and-four, Mathew Earle of Lennox (the sone of John Earle of Lennox, slain at

Lithgow, the yeir 1526) contended for the government of Scotland with the Earle of Arran, who was accompted a bastard. Earle Mathew being crossed in his just clame by Cardinall Beatoun and the French faction, he derected his brother Robert Stewart, bishop of Catteynes, with the Earle of Glencarne, into England, to offer his service vnto King Henrie the Eight against the French; which offer King Henrie did imbrace, and receaved Earle Matthue glaidlie, as the next heyre to the croun of Scotland, after the death of Queen Marie, who was then ane infant. And whilst the Earle of Lennox stayed in England, Robert Stuart, bishop of Catteynes was sent by King Henry into Scotland, to receave the castell of Dumbartan from the captane therof, in Earle Matthew his name. Bot befor his coming, the captane, by the meanes of the Earle of Huntlie, had delyvered vp the castell vnto the governor; who, notwithstanding, restored Robert Stuart vnto his bishoprick, which befor he had lost, by going into England with his brother Earle Mathew, and had been given in his absence vnto Alexander Gordoun, the brother of this George Earle of Huntlie. This bishop Robert Stuart gave the lands of the bishoprick of Catteynes in fue to this John Earle of Southerland, and then agane he confirmed the same afterward to his sone Earle Alexander, the nephue of bishop Robert.

Matthew Earle of Lennox goeth into England.

Robert, bishop of Catteynes, sent out of England to receave the castell of Dumbartan, and is prevented.

Bishop Robert gave the fue-lands of the bishoprick of Catteynes to the Earles of Southerland.

Alexander Gordoun designed bishop of Catteynes.

Whilst bishop Robert Stuart was banished into England, Alexander Gordoun (as yow have heard) was designed to be bishop of Catteynes, and to possesse the same. In the meantyme, the Earle of Catteynes and Macky, perceaveing the civill dissention of the state, and knowing that this bishoprick stood in controversie, they did possesse themselves with the bishop's lands and rents, vnder pretence of bishop Robert his right, whom they weill knew to be so farr from them, as that he wold not seik ane accompt of the profits therof. And thervpon Macky came into Southerland with a company of men out of Strathnaver, took the castell of Skibo, fortfeid the same, and left Neill-Mack-William (one of Sleght-Ean-Aberigh) to keip it. George Earle of Catteynes took, in lyke maner, the castell of Strabbister (ane other house of the bishopes), and possessed the same. So, when Robert bishop of Catteynes was restored, they wold not render vnto him the possession of his owne lands and houses, although befor they had pretended to possesse and keip the same in his behalf; which the Earles of Huntlie and Southerland vnderstanding at Edinburgh (wher they were for the tyme), they directed Captane James Cullen with all dilligence befor them into Sutherland*, to sie how maters went; att whose aryvall the cuntriemen wer incouraged, and did assemble at Dornogh, with a resolution to beseidge the castle of Skibo. The Strathnaver men hearing of ther approach, conveyed themselves secretlie out of the castle, and retired with all dilligence into Strathnaver, not without great danger in ther flight, by rea-

Macky taketh the castell of Skibo.

The Earle of Catteynes taketh Strabbister.

* In MS^o.
Strathnaver.

Skibo recovered from Macky by captane James Cullen.

Strathnaver
men reteir
with losse out
of Southerland.

sone that some of the inhabitants of Southerland pursued them eagerly, and killed some of ther companie befor they culd reach ther owne cuntrie. So presentlie Captane Cullen did possesse himselff with the castle of Skibo, in behalf of the bishop.

The Earle of
Catteynes his
submission to
the Earles of
Huntley and
Southerland.

Thervpon the Earles of Huntlie and Southerland coming north into Southerland, they did summond the Earle of Catteynes and Macky to compeir befor them at Helmsdail, to ansueir for ther intromission with the bishop's rents, and for the wronges which they had done, and caused to be done, vpon the bishop's lands. The Earle of Catteynes compeired at the tyme and place appoynted, and yeilded himselff to ther mercy; and the more to testifie his submission, he crossed the river of Helmsdell with great danger, on foot, which wes then so deip and overflowen, by reasone of the floods and speats of rain, that the water came to his brest, as he passed the same. So haveing maid a finall aggriement with them at Helmsdell, he returned agane into Catteynes.

Macky his
submission to
the Earles of
Huntlie and
Southerland.

Donald Macky wes also at this tyme broght to the Earles of Huntlie and Southerland, who (vpon Mackyes submission) pardoned him what wes past; yit he wes, at ther command, imprissoned in the castell of Foulls, as I have shewne alreadie; by which meanes the dyocie of Catteynes wes for some years in peace and quietnes. Thus wes bishop Robert Stuart repossessed in his owne bishoprick; and Alexander Gordoun wes maid archbishop of Glasgow, which he keipt not, bot wes taken from him agane by the Hamiltounes faction; and he had the bishoprick of the Isles, with the abbay of Inchaffray for the same. Afterward he wes maid bishop of Galloway by Queen Regent, as shall be shewen at greater lenth at the yeir of God 1558, and in the lyff of John, the sixth of that name, Earle of Southerland, at the yeir of God 1613. This Captan James Cullen, heir mentioned, wes beheaded at Leith, dureing the civill warrs there, the yeir of God 1571. He wes a gentleman most expert in all warlyk disciplin, both by land and sea, sayeth Leslæus.

Captan Cullen
beheaded.

William Gor-
don, bishop of
Aberdein.
A. D. 1545.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-fyve, William Gordoun, chancelar of Morray, a good and learned man (sone to Alexander Earle of Huntlie, and vncle to this Earle George), wes maid bishop of Aberden by cardinall Beton his sute, greatlie to the displeasure of the Earle of Angus, and the whole surname of Douglas. The bishoprick of Aberden wes then voyd by the death of bishop William Stuart.

Mackeinzie
giveth his band
of service to
John Earle of
Southerland.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-fyve, the thirteenth day of December, John Mackeinzie of Kintayle gave his band of service to this John Earle of Southerland.

The same yeir of God 1545, the Earle of Montgomery in France (otherwise called Monsieur de Corques), knight of the order of Sanct

Michaell, wes sent out of France into Scotland, and broght with him from the French king the order of Sanct Michaell, to invest therwith the lord governor and the Earle of Huntlie, with some others; which favor wes afterward confirmed to the Earle of Huntlie, at his going into France with the Quein Regent, the yeir of God 1550.

The Earle of Huntlie maid knight of the order of Sanct Michaell.

This yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-fyve, John Earle of Southerland began to menage and rule the effairs of his house and familie; and thereafter, the yeir of God 1546, haveing obteyned a dispensation to that effect from Queen Marie, in regaird of his minoritie, he made himselff to be declared and served heyre vnto his father Alexander Gordon, Mr of Southerland. Which he had no sooner performed, bot the Earle of Catteynes, Macky, and Sir Hugh Kennedie joyned together in league and bond against him; whereof he made small reckoning, being a man of great action, and haveing a very generous and aspyreing spirite, both to resist abrode, and to rule at home. By his wisdom and providence (although as yit he wes not of the aige to have great experience of the world), he quicklie overthrew these stormy clouds of ane appeiring truble, and made them glaid to seik his freindship.

The Earle of Southerland serveth himselff heyre to his father Alexander. A. D. 1546.

Divers doe joyne in league against the Earle of Southerland.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-six, John Earle of Southerland obteyned ane infestment of the earldome of Southerland, for the accustomed service and holding, dated at Edinburgh the sixth day of August.

Earle John taketh a new infestment of the earldome of Southerland.

John Earle of Southerland had thrie wyffs. First, he mareid Elizabeth Campbell, Countes of Morray, sister to the Earle of Argyle; and shoe dying without children, he mareid Helena Stuart, Countes of Erroll, sister to Matthew Earle of Lennox, regent of Scotland, by whom he had tuo sones and thrie daughters: John, who died young; Alexander, that succeeded to him; Margaret, that died vnmareid; Jonet, Lady Innes, who being a widdow (after the death of her husband the Laird of Innes), mareid Master Thomas Gordon, the sone of George Earle of Huntlie. Shoe died in the moneth of Januarie, the yeir of God 1584, and wes bureid in the cathedrall church at Elgyn of Murray, hard by the tomb of Alexander first Earle of Huntlie. Elionor Gordoun (Earle John his youngest daughter) wes contracted and fianced to the Laird of Foulls, and died the night preceding the day which wes appoynted for her mariage, the yeir 1578. After the death of Helena Stewart, Earle John mareid the Countes of Monteith, sister to the Lord Seatoun, by whom he left no issue. This Helena Stuart, Countes of Southerland, left a daughter by her first husband the Earle of Erroll; which daughter wes the sole heyre of that earldome, and wes mother to Francis Earle of Errol, that died last.

John Earle of Southerland his mariages and children.

The heyre of the earldome of Erroll.

A digression
touching the
familie of
Lennox.

Beclus that John Earle of Southerland did enter in allyance with the familie of Lennox, I will speik heir of the originall of the Stuarts; bot first I will shew yow what the learned Campden sayeth of the house of Lennox. The Earle of Lennox, sayeth he, is descended of the verie same stock of the Stuarts that the royall progeny of the Scots is; and also latelie come of their blood royall. For Mary, the daughter of James the Second of that name, king of Scotland, had by James Hamiltoun, James the First of that race, Earle of Arran, and a daughter called Mary, who wes mareid to Mathew Stuart, Earle of Lennox, the first of this Christian name. James Earle of Arran did put away and repudiat his wyff; who being yit alyve, he took in her place Jonet Betoun (cardinall Beton his cousin), by whom he had James Duke of Chattelrauld, who wes afterward accompted a bastard by his adversaries. Marie Hamiltoun, sister to this Earle of Arran, had, vnto her husband Matthue Stuart, John Earle of Lennox, who wes slain by the Hamiltouns at Lythgow, the yeir 1526, whilst he went about to set King James the Fyffth at libertie. Earle John begat Mathew Earle of Lennox, whom King James the Fyffth loved most deirly, in regaird of his father John.

When the king wes dead, and the Hamiltons in full authoritie, Earle Matthew went into France; from whence he wes sent back agane by the French king, Henrie the Second, to prevent least the Scottish commonwealth might incurr detriment by the practises of James Hamilton, Earle of Arrane, then governor. Earle Matthue did worthilie behave himselff herein; bot being of ane honest myld nature, and verie oppin hearted, he wes so intangled with the slights and craftie policies of cardinall Beton and the Hamiltons' faction, that within a short time he fell out of the favor of the French; and when he culd neither tarie at home nor returne into France, he went into England, wher he committed himselff to the trust and defence of King Henrie the Eight, who accept-ed him verie graciouslie, as one that wes powerfull, and weill beloved in the western pairts of Scotland; and did acknowledge him the nixt heyre to the croun of Scotland after Queen Mary, who wes then ane infant (although the Hamiltounes confiscated all his goods, and condemned him); and withall he gave him Lady Margaret Douglas, (his neice by his eldest sister) in mariage, with great possessions and lands in England; he promising, for his pairt, that he should delyver vnto King Henrie the Eight, the castell of Dumbartan, and the yle of Bute, with the castell of Rothsay; which things wer couragiouslie and valiantlie attempted by Earle Mathew, bot failed in the successe. Thus farr Camden, whom William Strangnage followes heerin: and so I proceed.

Wee must begin higher to prosecute the discent of the familie of Lennox, evin from Bancho (the sone of Ferquher), the first originall stock of all the Stewarts. This Bancho wes thane of Lochaber, in the dayes of Duncan the king of Scotland, and wes slain, the yeir of God 1055, by the tirrant Mackbeth, when he vsurped the croun; becaus it wes fortold him that Bancho his posteritie should be kings of Scotland, and should govern the same for many ages. Bancho (the sone of Ferquher) begat a sone called Fleance; who, to eschew the tirrany of Mackbeth, fled into Wales, haveing escaped with great difficultie when his father Bancho wes slain, at which tyme both their deathis wer contrived. Fleance, dureing his banishment, had a sone called Walter, by the Prince of Wales his daughter; wherewith the Prince of Wales wes so incensed, that he caused Fleance to be slain. Walter (the sone of Fleance) growing to be a man, haveing in his verie tender aige shewed great tokens of courage and magnanimitie, came into Scotland, where he wes made great stewart of Scotland by King Malcome-kean-Moir, in reward of his owne and of his grandfather's good service and fidelitie to the croun; which office then turned into a surname to him and his posteritie.

Walter begat Allan, who went into the Holy Land, in company with Godofrey of Bouillon, the yeir of God 1096, and ther behaved himself valiantlie and worthilie against the infidells. Allan begat Alexander, great stuart of Scotland, who built the famous abbay of Pasley. Vnto Alexander succeeded his sone (some say his nephue) Walter Stuart of Doundonald, great stuart of Scotland, who overthrew the sone of Allane Lord of Galloway in battell, killed him, with fyve thowsand of his followers, and suppressed that rebellion. Walter wes sent by King Alexander the Second into the Holy Land, with Patrick Earle of March, to assist Lues the French king in his first expedition thither, the yeir of God 1258. This Walter had thrie sones, John, Alexander, and Robert. John Stuart (the eldest sone of Walter) died without issue, and wes slain at Massour in Africk, being sent by King Alexander the Third, together with the Earles of Carrick and Atholl, and Sir William Gordon of Huntlie, accompanied with a thowsand men, to assist King Lwes the 9th of France in his second expedition against the infidells, the yeir of God 1270.

Alexander Stewart (the second sone of Walter Stewart of Doundonald) valiantlie assisted and served King Alexander the Third, at the battell of Lairgs in Cuninghame, foughtin the third day of August, the yeir of God 1263, against the Danes and Norvegians; at which tyme Alexander Stuart led the right wing of the Scottish army, chased the enemies, and killed the nephue of Acho, king of Denmark, with a great number of his people. This Alexander Stewart of Doundonald had

The genealogie of the Stuarths.

thrie sonnes, John, Andrew, and James. From this James are descended the families of Lorn, Methven, and Innermeth, with divers other houses of the surname of Stuart. John Stewart (the eldest sone of Alexander) mareid the heyre of Bute, wherby he wes Lord of Bute. This John Stewart was slain, feighting valiantlie against the Englishmen at the battell of Falkirk, the yeir of God 1298. From him is descended the brench-royall of the Stuarts, as shortlie yow shall hear.

Andrew Stuart (the second sone of Alexander) mareid the daughter and heyre of James Beth, and wes knighted by John King of France. Andrew was slain by the Englesh at the battell of Poitiers, the yeir of God 1355, whenas King John of France, with his sone Philip, were taken prissoners. This Andrew Stuart had a sone called Alexander, who wes knighted by King Charles the Fyfh of France, by whom his armes were augmented, in testimony of his valor and fidelity; which armes, so augmented, his posteritie (remayning evin to this day in England) doe as yit reteyn. Alexander Stuart (the sone of Andrew) begat John Stuart, who first of that surname did settle himselff in England, and mareid a gentlewoman of that nation called Marie Talmagh, whose progenie doth yit possesse divers lands in that kingdome, in Northfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeshyre.

Robert Stuart (the third sone of Walter Stuart of Doundonald, great stuart of Scotland), had from his father the lands of Torbolton, and mareid the daughter and heyre of Robert Crux of Cruxtoun and Darnley. From this Robert descended the Lords of Darnley and Aubigney, and the Earles of Lennox; whose descent I doe intend to prosecute heir, leaveing all other branches of the surname of Stuart, and glancing lightlie at the brench-royall. Thus:

John Stuart of Bute, slain at Falkirk, begat Walter Stuart, who manfullie assisted King Robert Bruce at the battell of Bannockburn, the yeir of God 1314, whose eldest daughter Mariori Bruce he obteyned in mariage. Walter Stuart had, by Lady Mariorie Bruce, four sonnes, Robert, John, James, and Allane. The thrie last were slain by the Englesh at Haliedoun-hill, the yeir of God 1333. This Walter Stuart died the yeir of God 1327. Robert Stuart (the eldest sone of Walter) wes king of Scotland, the second of that name, and the first king of the surname of Stuart.

The genealogy
of the branch-
royall of the
Stuarts.

King Robert the Second had fyve sonnes and tuo daughters, wherof thrie sonnes and tuo daughters were by his concubin Elizabeth Mure, and tuo sonnes wer by his quein Eufamie, the daughter of the Earle of Rosse; bot after the death of his quein Ewfamie, he mareid his concubin Elizabeth Mure, wherby the children gottin by the said Elizabeth befor the mariage wer legitimat; and, excluding the children of Quein Eufamie, did succeid to the croun. King Robert the Second had, by

his Quein Eufamie, David Earle of Strathern, and Walter Stuart, Earle of Atholl and of Catteynes, who wes the author of King James the First his slaughter, and wes therfore forefaulted. David Earle of Strathern left one daughter. Walter Earle of Atholl had thrie sones, David, Alexander, and Alane. David Stuart (the sone of Walter) wes sent pledge into England for King James the First, the yeir of God 1424. Alane Stuart (the sone of Walter) wes Earle of Catteynes, and wes slain in Lochaber by Donald Ballogh of the Yles, the yeir of God 1428. Alexander Stuart (the sone of Walter), wes Earle of Rosse, and had a sone called Robert, who wes executed and forefaulted with his grandfather Earle Walter, for the slaughter of King James the First, the yeir of God 1436. King Robert the Second had, by Elizabeth Mure, Robert, the Third of that name king of Scotland, called John befor his coronation; Robert Earle of Fyff, Duke of Albany; Alexander Earle of Buchan, and tuo daughters; one mareid to John Lyon, Lord of Glammes, the other mareid to John Dumbar, Earle of Morray.

King Robert the Third had, by his wyff Annaball Drummond, David Duke of Rothsay, and James, the first of that name king of Scotland. This David died without issue, being famished to death at Falkland, by the procurement of his vncle, Robert Duke of Albany, governor of Scotland. Robert Duke of Albany had tuo sones, Murdow, Duke of Albany, governor of Scotland, and John Stuart, who wes Earle of Rosse, and afterward Earle of Buchan. This John wes made constable of France by King Charles the Seaventh, and wes slain at the battle of Vernoyle, the yeir of God 1424. Murdow Duke of Albany wes executed at Stirling, the yeir of God 1426, and had thrie sones, Walter, Alexander, and James. Walter and Alexander wer executed with ther father. Walter (the sone of Murdow) begat Andrew, Alexander, and Arthour, of whom the house of Ochiltree is descended. James (the sone of Duke Murdow) killed John Stewart of Dundonald, and thervpon fled into Ireland, wher he dyed. Alexander Erle of Buchan (sone to King Robert the Second) had a laughfull sone called Duncan, who fought a conflict in Angus, the yeir of God 1391, against Walter Ogilvie, shirreff of that shyre, whom he killed, with divers others. This Duncan died without issue. Alexander Earle of Buchan had also a bastard sone called Alexander, who wes Earle of Marr, and fought against the yles men at Harlaw, and at Innerlochie, in Lochaber.

King James the First mareid Jane, daughter to the Duke of Somerset, by whom he had tuo sones and six daughters: Alexander, that died young; James, who succeeded to his father; Margaret, who wes mareid to King Lewes the Eleventh of France; Elizabeth, Dutches of Britanny; Elionor, Dutches of Austria; Jane, Countes of Huntlie; Marie, who wes mareid to the Lord of Campheir; and Annabell,

Countes of Mortoun. After the death of King James the First, Queen Jane mareid James Stuart, called the Black Knight, sone to the Lord of Lorn, by whom she had John Earle of Atholl, James Earle of Buchan, and Andrew bishop of Morray.

King James the Second mareid Marie, the daughter of Arnold, Duke of Gelderland, by whom he had thrie sones and one daughter : James, who succeeded his father ; Alexander, Duke of Albanie, who wes livetennent for the French king in Italie ; and John Earle of Marr, who died at Edinburgh in the Cannongate, without succession, being put to death at his brother King James the Third his command. Alexander Duke of Albanie mareid, first, the Earle of Orknay his daughter ; by whom he had Alexander bishop of Morray. Then he mareid the Countes of Bulloyme in France, by whom he had John Duke of Albanie, who wes governor of Scotland dureing the minoritie of King James the Fyft. King James the Second his daughter wes mareid to Thomas Boyd, Earle of Arran, with whom shoe fled into Denmark ; and being recalled agane by her brother, shoe mareid the Lord Hamilton, her husband Thomas Boyd being yit alyve ; by which mariage the Hamiltouns pretend to be nixt to the croun of Scotland, iff it should happen (as God forbid !) that King James the Sixt his progenie should faile.

King James the Third mareid Margaret, daughter to the king of Denmark, by whom he had James, that succeeded vnto him, Alexander Duke of Albany, archbishop of St Andrews, and John Earl of Marr. Alexander and John died both without issue.

King James the Fourth mareid Margaret, the eldest daughter of King Henry the Seaventh of England. King James had four sonnes : James, Arthour, James, and Alexander Duke of Rothsay, who wes borne after the death of his father. James, Arthour, and Alexander died young ; the other James succeeded to his father. King James the Fourth had also a daughter, called Margaret, who wes mareid to John Lord Gordoun, the eldest sone of Alexander Earle of Huntlie. King James the Fourth had tuo bastard sones ; Alexander, archbishop of St Andrews, and the Earle of Morray, called the litle Earle of Morray. Quein Margaret, after the death of King James the Fourth, mareid the Earle of Angus ; and thereafter shoe mareid Henry Stewart, Lord Methven. Shoe had by the Earle of Angus one daughter, Margaret Douglas, who wes mareid to Matthue Duke of Lennox.

King James the Fyft mareid Magdalen, daughter to the French king ; and shoe dying without issue, hee mareid Marie Duchches of Longavill, daughter to Claud Duke of Guyse, by whom he had James, Arthour, and Marie. The tuo sones died young, and his daughter Marie succeeded vnto him. King James the Fyft had divers bastard

sones: James, abbot of Kelso, who dyed without issue; Robert, Earle of Orknay; James, prior of Sanct Andrews, Earle of Morray; Robert, abbot of Whithorne, who had no children; and John, Lord of Coldingham, father to Francis Earle of Bothwell, which Frances was forfeited by King James the Sixth, and dyed at Naples, leaving thrie sones behind him: Frances Stuart, John Stuart, and Henry Stuart. Vnto Robert Earle of Orknay succeeded his sone Patrick Stuart, Earle of Orknay, who was executed by King James the Sixt at Edinburgh, and died without laughfull children. Robert Earle of Orknay had also John Stuart, Mr of Orknay, now Lord of Kinclevin and Earle of Carrick; Sir Robert Stuart, James Stuart of Gramsay, and divers other children. James Earle of Morray had onlie one daughter, who was mareid to James Stuart, Lord of Doun, descended of the house of Ochiltree, who, efter his mariage, was Earle of Morray, and was slain at Dunibirsell. He begat James, now Earle of Morray, Sir Francis Stuart, the Countes of Nottingham, the Lady Saltoun, and Girsell, Lady of Innes.

Marie Queene of Scotland first mareid King Frances the Second of France, by whom shoe had no issue. After his death, shoe mareid Henrie Stuart Duke of Albany, Lord Darnley, sone to Matthew Earle of Lennox, by whom shoe had King James the Sixth. After the death of her husband King Henrie, shoe mareid James Hepburn Earle of Bothwell, by whom shoe had no issue. Shoe was put to death in England the yeir of God 1586.

King James the Sixth mareid Anna, daughter to Frederick the Second, king of Denmark, by whom he had Henry, Charles, Robert, Elizabeth, Margaret, Mary, and Sophia. Prince Henry died (in the flour of his youth) the sixth day of November 1612. Robert, Margaret, Sophia, and Marie died young. Elizabeth (who was borne the 19th day of August 1596) mareid Frederick Count Elector Palatin of the Rhein, King of Bohemia, by whom shoe had Frederick Henry, who died, by water, of the aige of fyftene years, and was a youth of great expectation, Charles, Robert, Maurice, Lewes, who died young, Edward, Philip, Elizabeth, Lucia, Holandina, Henrietta, Sophia, and Gustavus. King James died at Tybolls (tuelve mylls from London), the tuentie-seaventh day of Merch, the yeir of God 1625.

Charles, the first of that name, king of Great Britane, France, and Ireland, was born the nynteinth day of November, the yeir of God 1600, and succeeded his father James. He mareid Marie, the daughter of King Henry the Fourth of France, by whom he had Charles, who died immediatlie after he was cristned, and was bureid at Westminster, and Charles, now Prince of Wales, born the 29th day of May, the yeir

of God 1630. Thus far of the royall branch of the Stuarts; and now wee come to the familie of Darnley and Lennox.

The genealogie
of the house of
Lennox.

Robert Stuart of Torboltoun and Cruxtoun (the third sone of Walter Stuart of Dundonald, great stuart of Scotland), begat John Stuart of Darnley, Torboltoun, and Cruxtoun, who died the yeir of God 1332. John Stuart begat Robert Stuart of Darnley, Torboltoun, and Cruxtoun, who wes one of the pledges given to King Edward the Third of England, for the payment of King David Bruce his ransome, and lived in England vntill the yeir of God 1359.

Vnto this Robert Stuart did succed John Stuart of Darnley, Torboltoun and Cruxtoun, who did obteyne from King David ane infestment of his lands, by resignation into the king's hands, the yeir of God 1366.

Vnto John Stuart of Darnley, Torboltoun, and Cruxtoun, succeeded John Lord Darnley, who wes slain in France, by the English, at the battell of Crewant in Burgogne, the yeir 1422, leaveing fyve sones, John, Robert, Alane, Alexander, and William, that wes slain at the battell of Vernoye, the yeir of God 1424, of whom the familie of Castlemilk is descended.

Vnto John Stuart, Lord Darnley (slain at Crewant), succeeded his eldest sone John Lord Darnley, Torboltoun, and Cruxtoun, who wes sent into France, in commission from Scotland, with the Earles of Buchan and Wigtoun, to assist the French king against the English; and after the death of these tuo Earles, at the battell of Vernoye, the yeir of God 1424, he wes maid commander and constable of the Scottish forces in France, being maid vp and reinforced to the number of ten thowsand men. He wes sent ambassador into Scotland from the French king, the yeir 1426. This John Lord Darnley, for his faithfull and honorable services done in France, wes by King Charles the Seaventh maid Earle of Eureux and Due in Normandie, Lord of Aubigny and Concresault in Berrie, counsellor and ordinarie lord chamberlane to the king, and constable to the Scottish army in France. And the more to testifie his notable good service to all posteritie, King Charles gave him, in augmentation to his armes, thrie floors de luzes of gold, set in a blue feild, and that by a grant vnder his great seale, dated at Blois, in Februarie, the yeir 1427, the sixth yeir of King Charles his raigne, as in the said grant is at large set down; which armes, joyned to the armes of the house of Darnley, are at this day vpon the ports of the toun of Aubigny in France, and are also placed vpon the vttermost gate of the hostell d'Escosse in Paris, besyd the Bastille. This John Stuart, Lord Darnley, wes slain by the English at the battell of Herrings, besyd Orleanse in France, the yeir of God 1429, and died without issue.

Robert Stuart (the second sone of John Stuart slain at Crewant), wes

the nixt Lord of Aubigny, and wes marishall of France. He wes, by King Charles the Seaventh, maid captane of the Scottish gendarmes in France, and died without issue.

Then succeeded his brother Alane Stuart, Lord Darnley, who mareid one of the daughters (or neices) of Duncan, Earle of Lennox. Sir John Munteith of Rosky mareid the other of Earle Duncan his heyres. Sir John Monteith had tuo daughters: the eldest wes mareid to John Halden of Glenegis; the other wes mareid to John Naper of Marchestoun, the sone of Sir Alexander Naper of Marchestoun. Both these had ther portions of Earle Duncan's inheritance and lands; bot the dignities and honors came to Alane, Lord Darnley, and his posteritie. This Alane wes slain at Palmais-thorn, by Sir Thomas Boyd, about the yeir of God 1438; in revenge whereof, Alexander Stuart, the brother of Alane, killed the said Thomas Boyd, after a sharp conflict, which had almost put the west pairt of Scotland into a great combustion. Alane Stuart had, by his wyff, John Stuart, Earle of Lennox; Bernard Stuart, William Stuart, and a daughter, mareid to the Lord Sancher.

John Stuart, Earle of Lennox, succeeded to his father Alane, and married the Lord of Montgomery, his daughter, by whom he had tuo sones and thrie daughters: Matthew, Earle of Lennox; Robert Stuart, Lord of Aubigny; the Countes of Argyle; the Countesse of Atholl; and the Lady of Luskeltoun. John, Earle of Lennox, died the yeir of God 1497. I have sein ane indenture, maid at Glasgow the 18th day of May 1490 yeirs, betwixt John Earle of Lennox, Lord Darnley, and Matthew, his sone and appeirand air, on the one part, and Elizabeth Monteith, the spouse of vmquhile John Nepar of Marchestoun (as one of the portioners and coheyres of the said earldome), and Archibald his sone and appeirand air, on the other pairt, anent the division and departing of the said Elizabeth her pairt and portion of the lands of the said earldome of Lennox; wherin the fourth part of the propertie of that earldom is aggried vpon to apperteyne to the said Elizabeth, and to her heyres.

Bernard Stuart (the sone of Alane) went into France, wher, for his owne and his forbears good services to that crown, he wes highlie advanced by the French king. This Bernard wes Lord of Aubigny (the inheritance of his uncle) and of Crolet, Earle of Terrenowe, Marquis of Girath, Barron of Sanct George, counsellor and ordinarie lord chamberlaine to the French king, knight of his order, captane of the guard of the king's body, marishall of France, great constable of Cicilie and Jerusalem, livetennent-generall of the French king's armies in Italie, and his viceroy in the kingdome of Naples; he was governor of Calabria, and had the earldom of Acri, with the marquisat of Squilazzo given him. He wes sent, by the French king, Charles the Eight, into Eng-

land, with forces to assist King Henry the Seaventh against King Richard the Third, and behaved himself gallantlie at Bosworth Field, the yeir of God 1485; he wes sent tuiyse ambassador from France into Scotland, to renue the ancient league and amitie between these tuo kingdomes, and took his voyage through England, wher King Henry the Seaventh interteyned him royallie at Greinwich. And ther, at his first arryvale, the more to grace him, the king himself met him at his barge, upon the bank of the river. Bernard fought twelve set battells, in all which he wes victorious. Some of these wer foughten against that great Spanish captan Consalvo, viceroy of Naples, and against that great Romane captane Prosper Colonne, whom he surprysed and took prissoner, at Wille-Franche, two myles from the river of Po. And so, after divers victories, valiant acts, and many battells, foughten by him with great courage and happines in Italie, France, and England, he ended his lyff, in his second ambassage from France into his owne native cuntrey of Scotland, and died without issue male, at Corstorphin, besyd Edinburgh, in the moneth of June, the yeir of God 1508. He had divers daughters, whom he bestowed honorablie, and mareid them in France. Of Bernard, his valor and dexteritie in warr, together with his wisdome in peace, Paulus Jovius, John de Serres, Johannes Leslæus, Marianus Gushardin, Holinshed, Polidorus, Virgilius, and others, doe write abundantlie.

William Stuart (the sone of Alane) wes governor of Millen, under King Lewes the Tuelff of France. William wes lord of Oison and Giri, counsellor and lord chamberlane to King Lewes, and captane of the Scottish company of gens d'armes in France.

Matthew, Earle of Lennox, succeeded his father, John, and mareid Marie Hamiltoun, daughter to James, Lord Hamilton, by King James the Second his daughter; by which mariage the house of Lennox have ther latest right and title to the croun of Scotland, after King James the Sixth his progeny; and doe exclude the Hamiltouns, because that James Hamiltoun, Duke of Chattelrauld (nephew to this Marie, Countes of Lennox,) wes a bastard. Earle Matthew had, by his wyff Marie Hamiltoun, John, Earle of Lennox, the Lady Fleyming, and another daughter, mareid to the shirreff of Air. Matthew, Earle of Lennox, wes slain at Flowdoun, the yeir of God 1513, feighting valiantlie with his king and master, James the Fourth, who wes also ther killed.

Robert Stuart (the sone of John Earle of Lennox) went into France with his vncle, Bernard Stuart, Lord of Aubigny, when as he returned thither out of Scotland, from his first embassage. After whose death Robert wes advanced by the French king, for his owne and his vncle's singular good services done to the crowne of France; and succeeded vnto his vncle in the lordship of Aubigny. Robert, Lord of Aubigny, wes one

of the four marishalls of France, counsellor and lord chamberlane to King Francis the First; knight of his order, captane of the Scottish guard, and of the Scottish gens d'armes in France; and, for his valor, was called the father of chevalrie. This Robert built the house of Werrarie; which lands he had by his wyff, and ar situat besyd Aubigny. Robert Stuart had one sone, who died young, and so departed without issue.

John, Earle of Lennox, succeeded his father Matthue, and mareid the Earle of Athole his daughter, by whom he had Matthew, Earle of Lennox; John Stewart, Lord of Aubigny; Robert Stewart, Earle of Marche, and bishop of Catteynes; and Helena Stuart, who was Countesse of Erroll, and thereafter Countes of Southerland. This John, Earle of Lennox, was slain at Lithgow, the yeir of God 1526, by his vnclie James Hamiltoun, Earle of Arran, whilst Erle John went about to set King James the Fyft at libertie from the Earle of Angus and his associats the Hamiltouns, who deteyned the king by force into ther custodie, and abused his authoritie.

Matthew, Earle of Lennox, succeeded his father, John, and mareid Lady Margaret Douglas, daughter to Archbald Earle of Angus, by King Henry the Seaventh of England, his eldest daughter. He wes in the wares of Italie with the French king, wher he behaved himself vailantlie. This Earle Mathew wes regent and governor of Scotland in the minoritie of his grandchylde, King James the Sixth. Bot at Earle Mathew his first return into Scotland from France, wher he had withdrawn himself after the death of King James the Fyft (who loved him dearly for his father's sake), he was constrained, by the slights and shifts of Cardinall Beton and the Hamiltouns' faction, not onlie to forsak the French, bot also to leave Scotland, and to retire himself into England; whervpon he wes forced to annoy his owne countrey a long tyme. So that course wherby his enemies intended to work his fall and rwyn, fell out, beyond ther expectation, to be the rysing and advancement of his familie: And that wes his retireing into England, wher he obteyned from King Henry the Eight the mariage of his neice, Lady Margaret Douglas, with divers lands, called, to this day, the Lennoxlands. Earle Mathew had, by his wyff Lady Margaret Douglas, tuo sones Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, King of Scotland: and Charles Stuart, who wes Earle of Lennox after the death of his father, Mathew. Thus wee sie that God, having a watchfull eye to the standing and preservation of that house and familie, disappoynted the machinations of ther enemies. Earle Mathew wes slain at Stirling, the yeir of God 1571, being then regent of Scotland, whose actions and severall exploits in Italie, France, England, and Scotland, are registred and recorded by divers historiens.

John Stuart (the sone of John, Earle of Lennox, slain at Lythgow),

succeeded vnto his great vnclē, Robert, Lord of Aubigny, marishall of France, who haveing no issue alyve, did send into Scotland for his nephue John Stuart, whom he mareid to Anne-de-la-Quelle, his wyff's neice, being the heyre of La-Werrarie; by whom John had issue, Esme Stuart, Lord of Aubigny and Duke of Lennox. This John Stuart, succeeding his great vnclē, Robert, in the lordship of Aubigny, continued in the steps of his forbears, in ther good and faithfull service to the croun of France. He wes captane of the French king's guards, and captane of the Scotts company of gens d'armes in France. He behaved himselff valiantlie at the battell of Sanct Lawrence, besyd Sanct Quentein, won by the Spaniards and Englesch against the French, the yeir of God 1557, wher he wes taken prissoner, and released for paying a great ransome. Thus yow sie how great and honorable ther imployments and services have bene in France.

Robert Stuart (Earle Mathew, his brother) wes bishop of Catteynes; bot after the death of his brother, Earle Mathew, and of Charles (Earle Mathew his second sone) King James the Sixth maid Robert Stuart Earle of Lennox, the yeir of God 1578. The nixt yeir following (which wes 1579), Robert Stuart wes maid Erle of March, and his nephue, Esme Stuart, wes created Earle of Lennox. Robert, Earle of March, mareid the Earle of Athole his daughter, by whom he had no children. Robert died the 29th day of August, the yeir of God 1586, and wes bureid in St Leonard his colledge, at St Andrews, wher he departed this mortall lyff.

Henrie Stuart, Lord Darnley, Duke of Albanie (Earle Mathew his eldest sone) mareid Marie Suart, Quein of Scotland, by whom he had King James the Sixth. King Henrie wes shamfullie murthered by James Hepburn, Earle of Bothwell, and his associats, at Edinburgh, neir the Kirk-a-feild, the tenth day of Februarie 1566 yeirs, begining the yeir in March. Charles Stuart (Earle Mathue his second sone) mareid Elizabeth, daughter to Sir William Candish, thesaurer of Quein Marie of England's houshold; by whom he had Lady Arabella Stuart, who mareid Sir William Seymer, Lord Beauchamp, now Earle of Hartfoord, by the death of his grandfather, Edward, Earle of Hartfoord. Lady Arabella died in the Tour of London, the yeir of God one thousand six hundred and fyfteen, without issue.

Esme Stuart, Lord Aubigny (afterward Duke of Lennox) succeeded his father, John, and mareid Katharen Balsac, sister to Frances Lord of Antragues, governor of Orleance in France. This Esme, Lord of Aubigny, came into Scotland the eighth day of September 1579, wher he wes honorablie weilcomed by King James the Sixth, who created him Earle of Lennox the same yeir. And in the moneth of August, 1587 yeirs, he maid him Duke of Lennox, Earle Darnley, Lord Torboltoun,

lord high chamberlane of Scotland, and heretable shirreff of Lennox. Therwithwall he gave him the custodie of the castle of Dumbartan, which is the key of that kingdome, and the strenth of greatest importance in Scotland. Esme was captane of the Scottish company of gens d'armes in France. And repairing bak agane thither from Scotland (not able to abyd and brook the contentious factions which were then in this kingdome), he seikned at Paris, wher he died the 23 day of May 1583 yeirs. Esme Duke of Lennox had, by his wyff Katheren, tuo sones and thrie daughters: Lodovick, Duke of Lennox and Richmond; Esme, Duke of Lennox and Earle of March; Henrietta, Marquise of Huntley; Marie, Countes of Marr; and Lady Gabrielle Stuart, a religious nun at Glatteny, in Berry in France.

Lodovick, Duke of Lennox, succeeding his father Esme, came to Scotland after the death of his father, and arryved at Leith the therteinth day of November 1583, being then of the age of nyne yeirs; whom King James receaved glaidlie and honorablie, as one who wes so tender of kinred and blood to him. His tuo sisters came shortlie afterward into Scotland, and were carefullie and honourablie bestowed by his majestie in mariage to the Marquis of Huntley, and to the Earle of Marr. The Duke of Lennox wes a nobleman indued with many excellent gifts, both of mynd and body, and ansuerable to the expectation which the world had alwise of him. He wes weil beloved, both of the English and Scots; behaveing himselff equallie towards both the nations, by his good cariage and indifferent dealing, as became a prince of his qualitie. One singular thing I may say of him, which argued a great deal of wisdom and temper; that he, being alwise a courtier for the space of fourtie yeirs since his first comeing into Scotland, yit dureing all the severall changes of the court for that tyme (which were many) he careid himselff alwise so wyslie and circumspectlie, that he still manteyned and kept his accustomed greatnes and credet at court, and did never (or seldome) woutchsaiff to truble himself with any faction, (the pestilent humor of all courteours.) He wes appoynted by the king, at severall tymes, viceroy in Scotland, both at his majestie's going into Denmark the yeir 1589, and also at some parlaments which were held in Scotland since his majestie's going into England. And at the king his going then into Denmark, his majestie not only appoynted him viceroy during his absence, bot also his heyre and successor to the croun of Scotland, in case he himselff had died in that voyage, then being the nixt lawfull heyre to the croun. The king gave him the title of the earldome of Richmount in England, the yeir 1614; he wes maid lord-stuart of the king's house in the yeir 1615; he wes created Duke of Richmound and Earle of Newcastle the yeir 1623; he wes captane of the Scottish company of gens d'armes in France vnder Charles, Duke

of York (now king of Great Britane); he was imployed by his majestie into France with divers embassages, which he discharged honorably and wyslie, to his owne credet and the glorie of his nation; he was alwise at all tourneyes, justs, and shewes, the cheiff man of this yland, and the most expert; he wes his majestie's livetennent in the province of Kent, and master of the Cinque Ports, in reversion, after the death of the Lord South; he had the reversion of the constablerie of Winderesore, after the death of the Earle of Nottingham, somtyme admirall of England; he wes lord high admirall, and great chamberlane of Scotland, heretable, which office of admiraltie he had by the forfaltur of Frances Earle of Bothwell, vnto whom it did formerlie apperteyn; he wes heretable shirreff of Lothian and Lennox; he had the heretable custodie of the castell of Dumbartan; he wes one of his majestie's honorable privie counsell, both in England and Scotland; gentleman of his majestie's bedchamber, and king of the most noble order of the garter. He died in Whitehall, at London, the 16th day of Februarie 1624 yeirs, the fyftieth yeir of his aige, and wes bureid at Westminster, wher ther is a fair and sumptuouse tomb erected for him by his lady, as yow may sie at lenth in the sequel of this treatise. His worth and vertuous actions will be maid knowen to after aiges, when neither flattery nor envy shall have place. He mareid, first, the Earle of Gourie's daughter, who dieing without issue, he mareid the Lord of Lowdown his sister, by whom he had divers children, who ar all deid; and in September, the yeir of God 1621, he mareid Lady Frances Howard, widdow to Edward Earle of Hartfoord, daughter to the Viscount of Binden, sone to Thomas Duke of Northfolk, who fought the battell of Flowdown, being then Earle of Surrey. He left one bastard sone, Sir John Stuart, vnto whom he gave the custodie of Dumbartan dureing his lyf tyme, and wes gentleman of King Charles his privie chalmers. Sir John mareid the daughter of Sir Claud Hamilton, brother-german to the Earle of Abercorne, and died without issue by his wyff.

Vnto Lodovick succeeded his onlie brother Esme Stuart, Lord of Aubigny, Earle of March and Darnley, Duke of Lennox, who came into Scotland the yeir of God one thowsand six hundred and one; whom also the king receaved glaidlie, as he had done his brother befor. This Lord of Aubigny (nothing degenerating from the steps of his forefathers) had constantly and faithfullie followed King Henrie the Fourth of France, in all his greatest trubles. He wes (whilst he lived) gentleman of his majestie's bedchamber in England, and his majestie's livetennent in Huntingtounshyre. The king created him Earle of March in England, and Lord of Laightoun, the yeir of God 1619. He succeeded vnto his brother, not onlie in his dutchie, bot lykwise in all his heretable offices in Scotland. He mareid first (whilst he wes in France)

Lady Gabriell, the daughter of the Earle of Sancer, who died without issue. At his coming into England, he mareid Lady Katheren Clifton, the only daughter and heyre of Garvais Lord Cliftoun, in England, by whom he had six sones and thrie daughters: James Stuart, now Duke of Lennox, Henrie Lord of Aubignay, George, Lodovick, John, Bernard, Elizabeth Lady Maltraverse, who hath divers children; Lady Anna, mareid to Archbald Douglas, the eldest sone of the Earle of Angus, and Lady Frances. His sones wer of late naturalized in France, that therby they might be capable to inherite the lordship of Aubignay, and the rest of his lands in that kingdome, which otherwise they culd not doe, being borne in England, and therefore alients in France: and for this cause, tuo of them, to witt, Henrie and Lodovick, were latelie sent over into France, wher they are weill interteined by the French king, of whom they have a yeirlie pension. Esme, Duke of Lennox, wes maid knight of the most noble order of the garter, at Windsor, in great solemnitie, the nixt ensueing St Charles' day after his brother's death: a rare thing, and remarkeable, not befor sein in this order, that the nixt heyre of a knyght should immediatlie succedeid his predicessor. Moreover (notwithstanding all the opposition of his greatest enemies), the king's majestie gave vnto Esme Duke of Lennox ane yeirlie intertainment for his table in the king's house, as a speciall grace and favor to that familie, which no other subject in Britane had from the king. Esme Duke of Lennox (whilst he went about carefullie to provyd for the effairs of that famelie), died at Kerbie in England, the penult day of Julie, the yeir of God 1624, the fourtie-nyne yeir of his aige, to the great regrate of the king and all his freinds. He wes bureid at Westminster, as shal be shewen in the sequel of his treatise.

Vnto Esme succeeded his eldest sone James, now Duke of Lennox, Earle of Darnley and March, Lord of Laightoun, Brownswald, Torbolton, Methven, and Sanct Androse, lord great chamberland and high admirall of Scotland, heretable shirreff of Louthian and Lennox, heretable captane of the castell of Dumbartan, and gentleman of his majestie's bedchamber, being of the aige of twelve yeirs and thrie moneths; a youth of great expectation; vnto whom King James fell tutor by the lawes of this kingdome, as being the nixt heyre-maill of that famelie then in perfect aige. His majestie appoynted six commissioners in Scotland, for to manage that estate dureing the youth's minoritie: Sir George Hay, chancellor of Scotland; John Earle of Marr, lord thesaurer; Thomas Erle of Melros, lord president; David Lord Carnegie; Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland; and Sir George Elphinstoun, justice-clerk; vnto whose fidelitie and trust he committed the effairs of that house; and withall carefullie provyded for his education at Cambridge in England, as being his neirest kinsman, and gave him

the yeirlie pension of fourten hundred pounds sterlin, which his father had for his table in the king's house, as a special favor to that familie. And moreover, his majestie gave vnto Katheren, Dutches of Lennox, and to her sone the young duke (the longest liver of them tuo), and to the nixt heyre of the house of Lennox, for his lyff, a yeirlie pension of 2100*l.* Sterling, out of the court of wards. All which King Charles did confirme and ratifie efter his father's death; as yow may read afterward, at the yeir of God 1624, in the sequel of this treatise. His majestie hath also now latelie granted vnto him ane pension of 2000*l.* yeirlie out of his exchequer. This duk is now (by his special command) travelling abroad in France, Spain, and Italie. At his being in Spain, that king made him one of his grandees; ane vnusuall favor from that nation to any stranger.

Some families
of the Stuarts
descended from
the house of
Lennox.

From the house and familie of Darnley are descended these families following: Garlies (now Earle of Galloway), Minto, Blantyre, Pettinweymes, Castlemilk, Halrig, Gastoun, Baskeub, Clery, Rosyth, Cardonald, with some others; off the which house of Cardonald descended Captane James Stuart, who wes slain at the battell of Pavie, with King Francis the First of France, the yeir of God 1525. Thus farr I have thought fitt to shew yow touching the hous and family of Lennox, and so I returne to my intendit purpose.

John Earle of
Southerland is
made liveten-
nent of the
north of Scot-
land, from
Spey north-
ward.
A. D. 1547.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-seaven, John Earle of Southerland wes made livetennent of the north of Scotland, from the Spey northward; as appeirs by a licence and warrand, sub^t. with his hand, dated the seaventh day of June, the yeir of God 1547, given to John Gray of Culmaly, to excuse him, by reasone of infirmity, from the seidge of Langop, vpon the borders, which seidge wes then interprysed by the Scotts. The licence doth thus begin: "For sa
" meikle as wee, John Earle of Southerland, livetennent, from Spey
" north," &c.

The battell of
Pinkie.

In September, the same yeir of God 1547, the battell of Pinckie, besyd Mussilburgh, wes foughtin by the Scottishmen against the English, wher the Scots wer overcome by the Duke of Sommerset, protector of England. The Earle of Angus, with the vauntguard of the Scottish army, being overthrowen, and the governor with the mayn and midle battell haveing fled, the Earles of Huntley and Southerland, who had the leading of the rearward, advanced fordward with great courage, and stood feighting, with their ensigns and banners displayed, till the chase wes past by them; yit in end they wer forced to flie, as the rest did. The Earle of Huntley, sayeth Holinshed, wes taken in the retreat, being one foott. Master Adam Gordon (this John Earle of Southerland his vncle), Sir Alexander Gordon of Lochinwar, — Gordon of Gight, Patrick Gordon of Craig-Auchindore, and John Gordon of

Huntley taken
prissoner.
Mr Adam Gor-
don slain.
Sir Alexander
Gordon of

Carnburrow, with divers others of the surnames of Gordoun, were slain in this battell. John Earle of Southerland escaped verie narrowlie, haveing ther lost sundrie of his followers, such as his vncle, Mr Adam Gordoun (whom I have mentioned befor), Gilbert Morray of Pulrossie, with divers others. Vnto this Sir Alexander Gordoun of Lochinwar, heir slain, succedid his sone, Sir John Gordoun of Lochinwar; and vnto Sir John succeeded his sone, Sir Robert Gordoun of Lochinwar, a verie resolute and valiant gentleman, who had a sone called John Gordoun, who succeeded vnto him.

Lochinwar slain.
The Lairds of Gight, Carnburrow, and Craig-Auchindore, slain.

Befor the battell of Pinkie, the Earle of Huntley, chancellor of Scotland, challenged the lord protector of England to feight with him in single combat, which was refused; the maner whereof is at large related by Holinshed, in the lyff of King Edward the Sixth. The Earle of Huntley sent a herauld and a trumpeter to the lord protector, to shew him, that he wold feight him for the whole quarrell, tuentie to tuentie, ten to ten, or man to man, to the effect that the mater might be the sooner ended, and with lesse hurt. The lord protectour his ansueir wes, that he had a great and weightie charge, the governance of a king's persone, and the protection of his realmes, wherby he had no power of himselff, and that the Earle of Huntley was not his equall, otherwise he wold have accepted the bargane. Then the Earle of Warwick, as sayeth the same Holinshed, wold have accepted the challenge, iff the lord protector wold have given him leave. Thus wes the single combat shifted by the Engleshe, and the messingers returned, whervpon the battell ensued, wher (as I have said alreadie) the Earle of Huntley wes taken prissoner; who, pitying the miserie of divers of his cuntreymen taken and wounded at the same battle, did vndertak for ther ransone: so they wer permitted to depart, and he careid into England.

The Earle of Huntley chancellor of Scotland.
The Duke of Sommerset refuseth to feight in single combat against the Earle of Huntley.

Huntley reliveth sundrie Scots prissoners.

The nixt yeir, which wes one thowsand fyve hundred fourtie-and-eight, the governor of Scotland sent the Lord of Carnegie ambassador into England, to the Duke of Sommerset, lord protector, to demand the Earle of Huntley to be delyvered for ransome, as the custome is; which if he culd not obteyn, that then he should request this libertie, that his wyff and children might come vnto him into England. Whervnto the lord protector answered, that he wold not set the earle frie vntill the wars wer ended; bot for the company of his wyff, he wes content to grant it for certane days, with this condition, that he should not withdraw himselff by any meanes from the custodie of Sir Ralphe Wain, who had taken him in the wars. So when the ambassador wes returned into Scotland, Huntlie wes committed vnto certane keipers, who should carie him from London to Morpet, tuentie-four myles distant from the borders of England.

The protector refuseth to set Huntlie at libertie for ransome.
A. D. 1548.

The Earle of
Huntley escap-
eth out of Eng-
land,

Now, whilst the Earle of Huntley doth there look for his wyf's coming to him, he thinketh how to escape and come to her; for he had aggreid with George Car, father to Captane Sir Thomas Car, that he should one night bring to him thither tuo of the swiftest horses that he could get, to flie away vpon them, and so to escape. According whervnto, George Ker wes readie out of the borders of Scotland, with such horses as he knew wold serve the turne, whereof the one wes for the earle, and the other for his man. The earle prepareth a supper for his keepers, whervnto they were solemnly invited, and to play at cards with him, to pass away the tediousnes of the night. At lenth (as though he had played enough at cards) he left off, bot earnestlie desired his keepers to play one; dureing which tyme, the earle going to the window and looking out, did, by a secret signe (for he could not weill discern any thing, it wes so extrem dark over all the element), easelie vnderstood that all things were readie for his journey. The earle, then doubtfull (being sometyme in good hope, and sometyme in fear), thought vpon many things, which he muttered to himselff, and at lenth, vnadvysedlie (as doubtfull men are wonnt to doe), burst out into these speeches: "A dark night, a wearied knight, and a wilsome way; " God be the guyd!" His keepers heiring him speiking to himselff, asked him what these secreit speeches might signifie? To whom the earle (fearing to be intrapped) ansuered, that these words wer vused as a proverb among the Scots, and first had their begining by the old Earle of Mortoun vttering the same in the midle of the night, when he lay a-dying. Whervpon, that his keepers should not have any suspition of his determined escape, he sitteth down agane to cards; after which he suddentlie rose from them, and vrged by * loosnes of his belly to vnburden nature; by which occasion he foorthwith (accompanied with his servant) leapeth foorth, found the horses readily furnished for himselff and his man, by George Car; and so with speedie journey did flie to the borders of Scotland. When he wes past over the river of Tueid, and had a litle refreshed himselff from the labor of his journey, in the house of the said George Car, he went the same night (being Christmesse eiven) to Edinburgh, wher he wes joyfullie and honorablie receaved of the quein, the governor, his owne wyff, and his other freinds, with ane vniversall glaidnes of the whole multitude of the town, sayeth Holinshed. As soone as his keepers perceaved that he wes gone, they spedelie run to horse, and (doubtfull which way to follow) they seik him heir and ther, and every wher, bot all in vain; for the dilligence of the earle put them out of all hope to overtak him, whose flight wes not onlie a friedome to himselff, but also to many other noble prissoners, who by his meanes wer permitted to depart into Scotland. The quein, therefore, and the governor, to congratulate the earle his returne, re-

* *Sic in MS^o.
probably for
"urged the
loosnes."*

stored him the chancellorship and the rule of some provinces, which he had befor his captivitie. So when he had remained a whyle at Edinburgh, he returned into the north pairts of Scotland, wher spedely and easalie he appeased all the tumults of these people, sayeth Leslæus.

The Earle of Huntley restored to the chancellorship of Scotland.

The yeir of God 1548, John, Earle of Southerland, had the government of the earldome of Murray, and did guyd and rule the same at the quein's command, for the space of thrie yeirs; which afterward bred a jealousie and a discontentment betuixt him and the Earle of Huntley. Bot they wer quicklie reconciled, and he renunced the earldome of Murray to the Earle of Huntlie, upon condition that Huntlie should give him a yeirlye revenue out of the rents therof, which wes done accordinglie.

The Earle of Southerland obteyneth the government of Murray.

Donald Macky haveing befor this tyme escaped out of the castell of Foulls, wher he was imprissoned (as I have shewn alreadie), returned home into Strathnaver, and submitting himself vnto the Earle of Southerland, he gave him his band of manred and service, which was dated the 8th day of Aprile 1549 yeirs, wherby there continued peace and quietnes betwixt Southerland and Strathnaver dureing the dayes of the said Donald Macky.

Donald Macky giveth his band of service to the Earle of Southerland.

A. D. 1549.

In September, the yeir of God one thousand fyve hundred and fyftie, George, Earle of Huntlie, and John, Earle of Southerland, were chosen to goe into France to convey the quein regent thither, which charge they performed honorable, behaveing themselves therin with great honor and magnificence, to ther owne credet and her good liking.

The Earles of Huntlie and Southerland goe with the quein into France.

A. D. 1550.

Befor the quein's going into France, and whilest they wer prepareing ther journey, Huntley commanded William Mackintoshie (cheiff of the familie of the Clanchattan) to be apprehended for a conspiracie secretlie contrived, and begun be Mackintoshie against him, being the king's livetennent in the north pairts of the kingdome, sayeth Leslæus: and then (depryveing him of all his goods) careid him to Strathbogie, wher he wes beheaded. Which fact (greatlie offending the myndes of the Earle of Cassills, the prior of St Andrews, afterwards Erle of Morray, and others that favored Mackintoshie) did stirr them so against Huntlie, that a commotion and tumult had been raised by them, vnlesse the wisdom of the quein regent had appeased the furie of ther myndes. For altho the quein certane yeirs after had vndone the sentence of proscription for the goods of Mackintoshie (restoring the same with his possessions and inheritance vnto his sone), and therby seemed to cut away the cause of the dissention between Huntley and them, yit the kinred and freinds of the Clanchattan (not suffering such ane great injurie to ther famelie to goe vnrevenged) did secretlie, bot eagerlie, pursue the same with great contention of mynd. Whervpon entring a strenth of Petty by deceit, they apprehended Lachlan Mackintoshie, and did cruellie

William Mackintoshie beheaded at Strathbogie.

Laughlan
Mackintoshie
slain.

slay him, (as the betrayer of the head of his owne familie) becaus they supposed that he ministred and blew the coale that stirred Huntlie to mak the said William Mackintoshie out of the way ; which deidlie feid wes now agane renewed in our dayes between the Marquis of Huntlie and the Clanchattan, as (God willing) shall be shewn heirafter. The root and ground of which dissention and discord is not as yit quyte taken away at this day.

The Earles of
Huntlie and
Southerland
maid knights of
the French
king's order.

In this there voyage into France with the quein regent, the Scottish nobility wer greatlie honored by the French king ; and among many other courtesies shewne towards them this wes not the least, that the king, calling a chapter and meetting of the knights of the king's owne order (then called the order of Sanct Michael) he admitted the Earles of Huntlie and Southerland into the said order, and favored them with that dignitie. At this voyage, the Earle of Huntley obtained from the quein the earldome of Murray to him and to his heys ; and the earldome of Rothsay to his sone, which had mareid the governor's second daughter. At this time also, ther wer many games and pastimes shewed befor the French king at Blois, in which the Scottishmen did bear a part, and wan the garland from all others, to ther singular commendation. In their returne from France, the quein regent landed at Portsmouth in England, and maid a progresse thorow that kingdome with all her company, the Earle of Huntley only excepted ; who returned by sea into Scotland, and landed at Montrose, fearing (as sayeth Leslæus), that iff he wer apprehended in England, they wold make him pay for his escape from Morpet.

Huntley ob-
tayneth the
earldome of
Murray.

The quein re-
gent returneth
through Eng-
land from
France.

Alexander
Gordon (Earle
John his bro-
ther) governor
of Scotland.

Dureing Earle John his absence out of the cuntrey of Southerland (which wes a yeir and more) he left the government of that province vnto his brother Alexander Gordon, who guydeth the same with great justice and severitie ; which, when some of the inhabitants, not able to indure these constraints, did take in evill part, they began to raise a tumult against him, being led and conducted by John Southerland, the sone of Alexander Southerland the bastard. They came to Golspikirk-toun with a resolution to invade Alexander Gordoun, in the church, at divyn service ; which being maid knowne to him, he went resolutelie fordward to appease them, with such company as then he had about him. How soone they perceaved him vpon his guard, and comeing towards them, they dispersed themselues, and every man returned to his own house. Bot William Morray, the son of Caen Morray, one of the familie of Pulrossie, disdaining that such ane indignitie and affront sould have bene offered to Alexander Gordoun, he killed John Southerland shortlie thereafter, vpon the Nether Grein of Dounrobin, at the west corner of the garden. In revenge whereof, William Morray wes slain afterward by the laird of Clyne. This John Southerland begat William Southerland,

John Souther-
land slain.

William Mor-
ray, Caen son,
slain.

who wes a true and faithfull servant to Earle Alexander, the sone of this Earle John. William Southerland mareid Gilbert Gordon of Garty his daughter, by whom he had Alexander Southerland and William Southerland, with divers others. Alexander Southerland, of Kilphedder, mareid Margaret Macky, daughter to Donald Macky of Skowrie, by whom he had children.

William Southerland his wyff and children.

At this tyme also, Y-Mackye, the sone of Donald Macky, taking the occasion and opportunitie of Earle John his absence, assembled the inhabitants of Strathnaver, and entered into Southerland with all hostilitie. Bot Alexander Gordon conveyning together some of his cuntreymen, opposed himself against Y-Macky, and chased him into Strathnaver. Alexander, not contented therewith, presentlie went into Strathnaver, which he invaded and spoiled, careing from thence a great booty of goods and cattell, the yeir of God 1551. Thus did the inhabitants of Southerland and Strathnaver continue molesting one another with mutuall invasions and spoils, vntill the yeir of God 1556, that Earle John did fullie danton this Macky.

Alexander Gordoun repulseth Y-Macky from Southerland, and invadeth Strathnaver. A. D. 1551.

The yeir of God 1552, the said Alexander Gordoun, Earle John his brother, died at Elgyn in Murray, by a fall off a horse; whose death wes exceedinglie lamented by all his freinds, and cheiflie by his brother Earle John, who loved him intirlye. The same yeir, 1552, at midsummer, Alexander Gordon (the sonne of Earle John) who succeeded vnto him afterward, wes born at Tarnowy in Murray, which did, in some measure, mitigate Earle John his sorow and grieff that he had conceaved for the vntymlye death of his beloved brother, in the verie floore of his youth.

The death of Alexander Gordoun. A. D. 1552.

Alexander, Earle of Southerland, born;

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie and four, the quein regent wes invested in her authoritie, which the governor resigned vnto her, in presence of the estates of the convention held then at Edinburgh, in the moneth of Aprile this yeir. Immediatlie thereafter, the quein regent sent the Earle of Huntley to apprehend John Mudiard, captane of the Clanronald, one that was fraughted with most wicked deeds. Huntley gathered a company of such men as wer fittest for that expedition (most pairt Hielandmen, and cheiflie the Clanchattan), with whom he marched forward to Mudiard and Knoidard. Being come thither, the Clanchattan did raise a tumult in his camp and retired home, bearing still a malice at him for the death of Mackintoshie. So that Huntley wes forced to retire without the dispatch of his erand. Wherevpon the quein wes highlie offended at Huntlie, accusing him that he did not faithfullie discharge that service, or at least had neglected the same. And so he wes committed to the castle of Edinburgh by the instigation of his enemies; who being many and powerfull, and now taking this opportunitie of backbiting him, they spred abroad fals rumors of

The Earle of Huntlie imployed by the quein against the Clanronald. A. D. 1554.

The Earle of Huntlie warded in Edinburgh, fyned, and released.

him, sayeth Leslæus, surmising every wher that he had not delt sincerely in this service; and so persuaded the quein to mak him renunce the earldome of Morray and the lordship of Abernethie, with his interest to the fermes and government of Orknay and Zetland, and earledome of Marre, together with the queine's lands of Strathdie, whereas he was baillie and stuart; all which he had then in his possession: and further, he was condemned to be banished into France for fyve yeirs. Bot when he wes readie to depairt out of the kingdome, the quein, knowing his innocency, did, out of her owne bounty and goodnes, mitigat his sentence; and punishing him only by ane pecuniall fyne (therby to satisfie, in some measur, the mynds of his powerful enemies), she restored him to his auncient honors and offices, sayeth Leslæus.

The Earle of Southerland obteyneth the government of Rosse.
A. D. 1555.

Mackenzie appointed to be Earle John his baillie in Rosse.

Mackenzie giveth his band of service to John Earle of Southerland.

The quein regent travelleth to the north of Scotland.

The Earle of Catteynes imprisoned and released.

John Earle of Southerland invadeth Strathnaver.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie and fyve, the quein gave the government of the earldome of Rosse to John, Earle of Southerland, by her letters patents, dated the sixth day of Julie the said yeir; whereof he keiped possession vntill his death, and wes then to pas an heretable gift therof to him and to his heyres. He maid — Mackeinzie (cheiff of that familie) chamberlane and baillie for him in that cuntrey, which wes a great helpe to the advancement of that surname; he haveing possessed that clan with the lands of Reidcastell, and divers other manours in the province of Rosse; which they hold and keip vnto this day. John Mackeinzie had before this tyme given his band of service and manred to John, Earle of Southerland, dated the 13th day of September the yeir of God 1545 (as I have shewne already), and continued alwise both trustee and faithfull to Earle John, whilst he lived.

The quein regent (after the Earle of Arran had resigned vnto her hands the government of Scotland, for the duchie of Chattelrauld), maid a progres in the north, and come to Innernes, in the moneth of Julie, the yeir of God 1555, wher John Earle of Southerland and George Earle of Catteynes met her. The Earle of Catteynes did not bring his cuntreymen befor the justice (being summoned and charged to that effect), and wes therefor committed to prisson, first at Invernesse, then Aberdeen, and lastlie at Edinburgh, from whence he purchased his libertie for a great summe of money. Y-Macky of Far, being summoned at this tyme to compeir before the quein at Innernesse (for that he had spoiled and molested the cuntrey of Southerland, dureing Earle John his absence in France), did contemne the summons and precept of warning, whervpon the quein granted a commission to John Earle of Southerland against Y-Mackie and his cuntrey. So Earle John, assembling all his forces, entered into Strathnaver, sacking and spoilling befor him in all hostile maner, and possessed all the places of doubt, least (as sayeth Holinshed) any hole might be left for them to

passee away from thence. Bot when Earle John perceaved that Y-Mackie wold not abyde and feight him, he beseidged the strong castle and fort called Borwe, the principall strenth of that cuntrey, not tuo myles distant from Far. After a short seidge, he took it by force, and hanged Rorie Mack-ean-voyre, captan therof. This fort was demolished by Earle John, the year of God one thousand fyve hundred fyftie * six.

Earl John taketh and demolisheth the castle of Borwe. A. D. 1556. Rorie-Mack-ean-voyre hanged.

In the meantyme that Earle John wes at the siege of the castell of Borwe, Y-Macky came secretlie with a company of men into Southerland, where he burnt the church of Loth. Then he went to the village of Knockartoll, and meitting ther with Mackeinzie and his countriemen in Strathbroray, he skirmished with them. Bot in end, Macky and the Strathnaver-men fled; and Angus Mackean-woir (one of ther commanders) was slain, with divers others of Macky his followers: Mackeinzie wes then appoynted by Earle John to keip the cuntrey of Southerland from such incursions dureing his stay in Strathnaver, and thus met with Macky and his cuntreymen, wher he overthrew them.

* In MS^o. threttie. Mackenzie chased Macky out of Strathbrora.

Angus Mackeanvoir slain.

Y-Macky perceaveing himself so beset on all syds by the Earle of Southerland, that no place wes left him to escape, he yeilded himself, the yeir of God 1556, and so wes conveyed sowth, and committed to warde by the quein regent, in the castell of Edinburgh, wher he remained in captivitie a long space: dureing which tyme John More-Macky (the bastard sone of John Macky that fought the battell of Knoken-Doun-Reyward) gnyded Y-Macky his estate in Strathnaver.

Y-Macky yeilded himself to the Earle of Southerland, and is imprisoned at Edinburgh.

Whilst Y-Macky wes detained in ward in Edinburgh, John More-Macky (being nothing affrayed of his cousin Y-Macky his imprisonment) took the opportunitie of Earle John his being in the south of Scotland, and thervpon came into Southerland with a company of the best and most resolute men in all Strathnaver, spoilling and wasting the east corner of the province of Southerland. Their rage and furie went so farr, that they dimolished and burnt St Ninian his chappell, in Navidell, which wes sometyme a place of refuge or sanctuarie. Bot being vpon ther journey homeward, the inhabitants of Southerland followed them hotelie, under the conduct of Mack-wick-kames (cheiftan of the Clangun), the Laird of Clyne, the Terrell of the Doill, and James Mack-William (who died afterward for greiff of this Earle John his death). They overtook the Strathnaver men at the foott of the hill called Bin-Moir in Berridell; and laying ane ambush for them, they invaded them besyd the water of Garwary, wher they surprised them, haveing secretlie passed ther watch, by reasone of the foggie and mistie weather. Ther ensued a cruell conflict, foughten with great obstinacie.

Sanct Ninian his chappell and Sant Marie demolished and burnt.

The conflict of Bin-Moir, or of Garwarie.

At last the Strathnaver men wer overthrowen and chased, divers of them wer ther slain, and many drowned in Garwary; others being grievouslie wounded, did reteyne some remainder of lyff, which they ex-

John Moir - Macky and the Strathnaver men overthrowen.

pressed with sighs and groanes, as they were fleitting in the midst of the water. Manie not mortallie hurt, wer so overlaid by ther fellowes in passing the river, that they wer vnable to frie themselves; the rest fled in confusion; so the booty wes agane rescued, and a memorable victorie wes obteyned by the inhabitants of Southerland; John More-Macky himself hardlie escaping, with some few others. This wes one of the greatest overthrowes that ever the Strathnaver men had, excepting the battell of Knoken-dow-Reywird.

Macky submitteth himself to the Earle of Southerland.

Dureing Y-Macky his stay in the south of Scotland, after his releasement from captivitie, he served divers tymes in the wars vpon the borders, against the Englesch; in the which service he behaved himself valiantlie; and at his returne home into Strathnaver, he submitted himself vnto John Earle of Southerland, and lived in peace and quietnes with the inhabitants of Southerland all the rest of Earle John his dayes. Bot then the tryb of Slaight-Ean-Voyr rose in Southerland against Y-Macky, for slaying Tormat-Mack-ean-Woyr (the cheiftan of the race), and violating his wyff, after whom Macky lusted extraordinarie, and had a sone by her, called Donald-Balloch-Macky. Y-Macky did rencunter with the Slaight-ean-voir at Durines; wher, efter a sharp skirmish, he overthrew them, and took thrie of the cheifest men among them, whom he caused behead, after they yeilded themselves prissoners; by whose deaths that tumult was appeased. Y-Macky fell then at variance with George Earle of Catteynes, vpon some discontent which happened betwein them. So far did ther present injuries overballance all their bypast kindnes, being more bent to requyte injuries then good deeds; bot this controversie wes quicklie reconciled by mariage. Thus have yow heard all what wes done against Strathnaver dureing Earle John his dayes.

Macky overthroweth the Slaight-ean-voir at Durines.

The Earle of Catteynes and Macky doe fall out, and are reconciled.

The Earle of Huntley doth invade the borders of England. A. D. 1557.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie-and-seaven, the Scottishmen, vnder the conduct of George Earle of Huntley as generall, invaded the English borders, maid sundrie incursions and roads into England, brunt divers tounes and villages, and thrue down many stone houses, pyles, and strenths, took away a great booty, with a number of prissoners, and so returned saiff into Scotland, without battell or conflict. This warr wes moved by the quein regent of Scotland against the Engleshmen, becaus Marie quein of England did aid the emperor Charles the Fyft (father to Philip, the husband of Quein Marie) against the French king; haveing sent the Earle of Pembrok, with 5000 men, to joyn with Phillip his power at the seige of Sanct Quintin.

The Engleshmen overthrowen in Orknay.

The eleventh day of August, the same yeir of God 1557, the Engleshmen landed in Orknay, vnder the conduct of Sir John Clare, and surprised that iland with certan ships of warr, thinking therby to annoy

the inhabitants. No sooner was he landed with his people, but he was presentlie invaded by the Orknaymen, who behaved themselves so valiantlie, that they killed Sir John Clare, and all those that came ashore with him, being about fyve hundred Englesh. The rest which were in the ships, perceaveing the bad successe of ther fellowes, fled apace, and saved themselves by flight.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie-and-eight, Alexander Gordon (brother to George Earle of Huntley befor mentioned) was maid bishop of Galloway by the queine's gift, in place of bishop Andrew Durie, then latelie deceased. Of this Alexander Gordon we have spokin somthing befor, and shall (God willing) speik more of him in the lyff of John, the sixth of that name, Earle of Southerland, at the yeir of God 1613.

Alexander Gordon obteyneth the bishoprick of Galloway. A. D. 1558.

The fyfteinth day of September, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie-and-eight, Robert Reid, bishop of Orknay, died in the toun of Diep, in France; being sent thither with the Earles of Rothes and Cassills, who went commissioners from Scotland into France, to solemnize the mariage between Marie Quein of Scotland and Francis, Dolphin of France, who was afterwards called Francis the Second. Bishop Reid was a great favorer of Macky his house and familie. He obteyned from the quein a gift of Macky his lands in Strathnaver, fallen into her majestie's hands, by reasone of the bastardrie of Donald Macky, the father of Y-Macky; which gift bishop Robert Reid took in his owne name, bot to Macky his use. Yit, becaus the said gift was obteyned dureing her majestie's minority, it wes of no effect. Wherevpon the Earle of Huntley, afterward, when her majestie wes of perfect aige, obteyned from her a gift of those lands of Strathnaver; which right and title wes thereafter given by the Earle of Huntley to Macky, reteining the superioritie therof vnto himself. This bishop Reid left a great sum of money for the building of a colledge in Edinburgh, which the Earle of Mortown (regent of Scotland) converted all to his owne vse and profite, by punishing the executers of bishop Reid for supposed crymes.

The death of Robert Reid, bishop of Orknay.

The Earle of Huntlie obteyneth a gift of the lands of Strathnaver, which he giveth to Y-Macky. Bishop Reid leiveth a sum of money for building a colledge at Edinburgh.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie-and-eight, the Duke of Gues recovered the toun of Calis from the Englesh, with divers other strenths vpon the sea coasts of France, which they had keiped and possessed for many ages. At this seage of Calis, a French gentleman, of the surname of Gordon, behaved himself valiantlie, and wes the cheiff instrument of wining the toun, haveing lost one of his legs in that service. In recompence therof, the Duke of Guys maid him governor of that toun, by King Henry the Second his commandement; which charge he keiped all the rest of his dayes. And although King Henry the Third of France did often thereafter intreat and desyre

Monsiour de Gordoun, governor of Calis.

him to delyver vp that toun vnto his favorite the Duke d'Espemon, yit for all the king's fair and lairge offers, he wold not yeild it to the duke, bot still continued governor therof vntill his death, seing he had obteyned the same as a reward for his notable service.

The Earle of Southerland wounded at a conflict in Fyff. A. D. 1559, and 1560.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fyftie-and-nyne, and the yeir of God 1560, John Earle of Southerland wes in the south of Scotland, valiantlie defending his native cuntrey in these trublesome dayes ; wherein he shewed himselff a man nether rash in vndertaking, nor fearfull in performing any service of warr. The yeir of God 1560, the Frenchmen landed in Fyff, with ane intention to have gone to the toun of St Andrews and fortifeid the same ; which being vnderstood, ther assembled presently together the Earles of Southerland, Arran, and Rothesse ; who haveing with them no great number, skirmished against the Frenchmen, not sufferring them to come from the sea-syd ; wher, efter a sharp feight, divers of the Frenchmen wer slain, and one of ther captanes taken, with thirtie others. Few of the Scottsmen wer slain or hurt, except the Earle of Southerland, who wes shott in the arme with a muskett, and had been then in that province, imployed about the busines of the state. Thus did Earle John shed his blood, honorable employed, with great hazard of his lyff, in defence of the libertie of his native cuntrey.

Earle John assisteth the English against the French.

The same year one thowsand fyve hundred and thriescore, in the moneth of Aprile (as sayeth Holinshed), John Earle of Southerland joyned with the Duke of Chattelrauld, the Earles of Arran, Argyle, Glencarne, Monteith, Rothesse, James prior of St Andrews, the Lords Riven, Ochiltree, Boyd, Maxwell, Lindsay, and many other barones of the congregation : they mett the English army at Mussilburgh, who were commanded by Lord Grey of Wiltoun, Quein Elizabeth's livetennent ; which army the said quein had sent into Scotland to ther assistance, for expelling the French out of Scotland ; and ther Earle John assisted the English that yeir at the seidge of Leith.

The Earles of Huntley and Athole reconciled.

The same yeir 1560, ther arose some trouble betuein the Earles of Huntley and Atholl, so that their wes takeing prissoners and overthrowing of houses on either pairt. Great preparations wes maid, and armies put in readines to invade eithers cuntreys ; bot this bussines wes pacified by the travell and good mediatioun of Alexander Gordoun, bishop of Galloway, Mr John Leslie, official of Aberdene (afterwards bishop of Rosse), and William Leslie, laird of Buchquhain, who aggreid them for all matters in controversie, and caused them goe to eithers houses.

The Quein Regent dieth.

At the runing out of this year of God one thowsand fyve hundred and thriescore, the Quein Regent of Scotland died, and a generall peace wes concluded, wherby both the French and the English forces wer retired out of Scotland. The same yeir of God 1560, died also Francis the

Second of France, the husband of Quein Marie of Scotland ; who now being a widdow, and destitute of her husband, maks preparation for her return into Scotland, which shoe did performe, in summer, the yeir of God 1561. In the meantyme, her bastard brother, the Earle of Murray (then prior of St Andrews), taketh journey with all speid into France, to perswade her majestie vnto his owne wayes. Bot he lingring a litle too long by the way in England, wes preveined by John Lesly, bishop of Rosse, who wes sent vnto Quein Marie from the Earles of Huntley, Southerland, Crawford, Atholl, Catteynes, and others of the Scottish nobilitie, in all ther names, to offer ther service and obedience vnto her majestie ; desireing and intreating her withall, to take heid to the craftie allureing speitches of her bastart brother James, who did altogether cast his eyes and projects to obteyne the possession and government of the croun for himselff ; and that shoe should doe weill to cause stay him in France, vntill all things were pacifeid in Scotland ; earnestlie intreating and advysing her majestie to bewarr of that which after followed. Bot the quein wes so insnared and intysed with her brother James his allureing speitches, that shoe did not hearken vnto ther counsell ; and never took heid vnto his courses vntill it wes too late, and that he had laid a sure foundation for his owne projects and aspireing pretensions ; for he never desisted to vex the commounwealth with turbulent factions, till he caused his sister the quein (who heaped all kynd of honor vpon him) to be casten in prisson, to be deposed, and shamfullie disgraced with many indignities ; and that in end he himselff had gottin the government of the kingdome, which he did vse at his pleasure, sayeth Holinshed.

The death of Francis the Second of France. Quein Marie returneth from France into Scotland. A. D. 1561.

The Earle of Murray his pretences made knowne to the quein, by the Earles of Huntley, and some others of the nobilitie of Scotland.

Quein Marie insnared by her bastard brother, James Earle of Morray.

The yeir of God 1561, Hugh Morray of Aberscors killed Iver-Mackean-Mack-Thomas (a gentleman of the Seilthomas), for the which he incurred Earle John his displeasure. Whervpon Hugh Morray fled into Catteynes, and sought refuge ther of Earle George ; bot Hucheon Morray (the father of Hugh) stayed at home in Southerland, and submitted himselff to Earle John, who, suspecting him to be a participant of his sone's fact, caused him to be imprissoned at Dounrobin, wher he stayed for a while, vntill Earle John tryed his innocence ; and then not onlie wes he released, bot also, by his meanes and mediation, his sone Hugh Morray wes agane reconciled to his Mr, Earle John. Yit this bred such a hatred betuen the Morrayes and Seillthomas, that they continued a long tyme at variance, vntill they were in some measure reconciled by Alexander Earle of Southerland, the sone of Earle John ; which deidlie rancor is not as yit quyte extinguished between these two races of people. About this tyme, William and Angus Southerlands, with the rest of the Southerland of Berridale, killed divers of the Earle of Catteynes his men, brunt the lands of Clynes in that cuntrey,

John Mackean-Mack-Thomas slain in Southerland by Hugh Morray.

Hutcheon Morray imprissoned and released.

The Morrayes and Seilthomas at varians.

The Southerlands of Berridale doe burn the Clynes in

Catteynes, and
also doe sur-
pryse the castle
of Berridale.

Earle John ob-
teyneth a par-
don to the
Southerlands
of Berridale.

Sir John Gor-
don and the
Lord Ogilvie
doe feight at
Edinburgh.

Sir John Gor-
don is impris-
oned, and
escapeth.

Quein Marie
goeth in pro-
gres to the
north of Scot-
land.
A. D. 1562.

Quein Marie
intendeth to
marry Sir John
Gordoun,
which is cros-
sed by the
Earle of Mor-
ray.

The quein's
marriage with
Sir John Gor-
doun first
motioned in
France.

and spoiled the same ; for the which fact they were banished out of Catteynes by Earle George. Then agane they returned into that cuntrey, and being assisted by Hugh Morray of Abirscors, they took the castle of Berridale, brunt and wasted all the cuntrey nixt adjacent, and molested Catteynes with divers incursions. John Earle of Southerland, at his returne afterward out of Flanders, obtained the quein's pardon to William and Angus Southerlands, with the rest of their complices ; for the which cause George Earle of Catteynes did ever from thencefoorth bear ane immortall hatred, not onlie to Earle John, and to the Morrayes, bot also to all the inhabitants of Southerland, as afterward yow shall heir.

About this tyme, it chanced that the Lord Ogilvie, and Sir John Gordoun of Findlater (the sone of George Earle of Huntley), met on the High Street of Edinburgh, and faught one against another, for some preceding quarrell. After many blowes given and taken, the Lord Ogilvie and his company were chased, and divers of them hurt ; wherupon Sir John Gordon wes taken, and warded in the toun of Edinburgh, from whence he escaped, after he had remained prissoner ther twenty dayes ; and then took his journey northward ; which gave occasion of much trouble : for Quein Marie, after her return out of France, went in progresse to the north pairts of Scotland, the yeir of God 1562, intending to marie the forsaid Sir John Gordon of Findlater, a comly young gentleman, verie personable, and of good expectation, whom she loved intirlic. And so her majestie thought, by the Earle of Huntlie his power in the north, to get herselff fred from the hands of her bastard brother, James Earle of Morray ; who, suspecting that this match wes in hand, did much aggravate Sir John Gordoun his escape out of Edinburgh, and so did crose that mariage with all his might and slight ; as he did in lyk maner afterward indevoar to stop and let her majestie's mariage with the Lord Darnley ; that so, by hindering her to marie, he himselff (though a bastard) might aspyre to the croun. This mariage betueen the quein and Sir John Gordoun wes said to have bene first intended and concluded by the Duke of Guys, the Duke of Mayn, the cardinall of Lorrain, and the rest of the quein's vncles in France, that therby the Romane religion might be manteyned and preserved in Scotland, by reasone of the Earle of Huntley his power and force ther, and cheiffie in the north pairts of the kingdome ; the profession of which religion hath alwise bred great trouble to the familie of Huntlie, evin vnto this day.

The quein held on her progress northwards, till shoe came to Innernes, being persuaded (or rather constrained) by the Earle of Murray to passe by Strathbogie, wher shoe had intended to ly, great preparations being made ther for her ; and (as wes supposed) the mariage should

have bene celebrated ther, which made the Earle of Murray the more instant to bend all his forces to conduct her asyd of that place. At her majestie's coming to Innernesse, the castell was rendered by Alexander Gordoun (one of the familie of Bothrom), captane therof, whom the Earle of Huntley placed ther, and commanded him to mak the castell patent to the quein, whensoever her majestie desyred the same; which the said Alexander Gordoun did. Yit, nevertheles, the Earle of Murray caused him to be executed ther at Innernesse.

Alexander Gordoun, captane of Innernesse executed. The conflict of Corrichie.

Immediatlie efter her majestie's returne from thence towards Aberdeen, the Earle of Huntlie (at the quein's owne desyre), did gather some forces, to get her out of the Earle of Murray's power, who deteyned her against her will, in a kynd of servile libertie, vsing all things at his owne pleasure. Whervpon followed the conflict at Corrichie, foughten betuein the Earle of Huntley and the Earle of Murray, wherein the Earle of Huntley wes slain; his tuo sones, Sir John and Adam, with George Gordoun of Coclarachie, wer taken. The Forbesses and the Leslies were the cause of the losse of this conflict, becaus they forsook the Earle of Huntley (with whom they came into the feild), and turned against him in the midst of the fight. The Earle of Morray went then into Aberdeen; and seing himself now red of his impediment, he publictly vsurped the quein's authoritie as he listed; and abusing the special favor that the quein bare vnto him, he ambitiously aspired to the croun. Therefor, knowing weill how everie one of the noblemen wer affected towards him, he craftily, vnder cullor of justice (pretending the breach of some law or statute), either banished, imprissoned, or made away such of the nobilitie as were most faithfull to the quein, or whom he suspected should be most adverse to himself, and cheiflie such as exceeded either in wisdom or power; therby to make him an easie way to come into his ends, and finallie, to mak away his sister the quein; against whom, as sayeth Holinshed and Camden (who cannot be impeached with partialitie), he not only conspyred, bot took her, imprissoned her, deposed her, and set vp her sone of tender years, to be a cloak vnto him of all his ambitious and aspyring pretences, as yow may reid in Camden his Elizabeth, at the yeir of God 1567.

The Earle of Huntley slain. The Forbesses and the Leslies forsak the Earle of Huntley.

The Earle of Morray aspyr-eth to the croun.

The Earle of Huntlie being thus slain, James Earle of Murray folowes on his determined course against all the rest of the quein's favorers and followers. Sir John Gordon of Findlater was beheaded at Aberdeen, in November 1562 yeirs, to the quein's great grieff, who, out of her love and compassion, shed abundance of tears for him; not being able to prevaile so far at the Earle of Morray his hands, as to saiff his lyff. Nether wold the Earle of Morray give leave to the Countes of Huntley (efter her husband's death), to have accesse to the quein, altho her majestie earnestlie desired the same. George Gordoun of Coclarachie wes then also executed at Aberdein. Adam Gordoun of

Sir John Gordon beheaded.

George Gordoun of Coclarachie beheaded.

Adam Gordon
taken and im-
prissoned.
The Duke of
Chattelrauld
banished.
The Earle of
Arran impris-
soned.
The Earle of
Southerland
banished and
forfaulted.
The bishop of
St Andrews
imprissoned.

Auchindoun was imprissoned. George Lord Gordoun (now, by his father's death, Earle of Huntlie) was convicted, condemned, and imprissoned at Dumbar, although he was not at the conflict. The Duke of Chattelrauld was banished from the court; his sone, the Earle of Arran, was imprissoned. The Earle of Southerland was banished into Flaunders, and forfaulted. The Earle of Bothwell was banished into France. The archbishop of St Androis, and divers other nobles, wer thrust into prisson: becaus all these followed the quein, and resisted the Earle of Murray; so that no man durst now shew himself against him; and non was admitted to court or counsell, bot such as were his freinds, or depended vpon him.

Buchanan
partiall.

It seemeth strange vnto me, how any can be so maliciouslie partiall as Buchanan, a man otherwise of good judgement and learning, sheweth himself against the Gordouns, the Hamiltouns, the Murrayes, and others that wer faithfull to the quein; bot cheiflie against the Gordouns, as in many places of his historie, so also in descryveing the conflict foughtin at Corrichie, with the causes and circumstances therof; for ther is not almost one period in him, touching this purpose, frie from some notable lye, wher he relateth manie things which divers men of good fame and credet (with whom I have conversed), have certifeid me to be meir vntruths, to ther knowledge. Bot who seeth not that the whole scop of Buchanan his historie of his owne tyme, together with his treaties *de Jure regni apud Scotos*, doth tend onlie to advance and mantean the Earle of Murray his tirranicall aspiring to the croun; and therefor those his treatises wer justlie condemned by the estates of this kingdome for libels* and lies. The true occasion of this conflict of Corrichie, and of all these trubles which then hapned, wes the sincere and loyall affection that they had to the quein's preservation; and it is most certane that the Earle of Huntley gathered these forces at her majestie's owne desire, to frie her from the Earle of Murraye's power. As to this George Earle of Huntlie (against whom Buchanan rails at his pleasure throughout his history, and against whom Thuanus (following Buchanan) doth the lyk), I desist to commend or praise him, seing that Leslæus, Holinshed, Francis Thin, Ferrerius, and divers other writers, doe give him due praises and commendations, ansuerable to the vertues and good pairts wherwith he wes endued, as yow may pairtlie read in the 51 page of this historie.

* *Libes*, MS.

The occasion
of the conflict
at Corrachie.

The Earle of
Huntley first
bureid at Edin-
burgh, then at
Elgyn, and for-
faulted.

George, Earle of Huntley, being slain at Corrichie, wes careid from thence to Aberden: And at the Earle of Morray his command, wes transported from Aberden to Edinburgh, where he wes forfaulted and bureid in the Blackfriars ther; from whence he wes afterward careid to Elgyn, and wes ther bureid in the tomb of his predicessor Alexander, the first Earle of Huntley. This Earle George wes lord chancellor of Scotland, and mareid Lady Elizabeth Keith, the Earle

of Marshall his daughter, by whom he had nyne sones and thrie daughters: Alexander, Lord Gordoun, who mareid the Duke of Chattelrauld his daughter, and died at Edinburgh without issue: George Lord Gordoun, that succeded his father: Mr William Gordoun, who was designed bishop of Aberdeen, and died at Paris, in the colledge of Bons-enfans: Sir John Gordoun, Laird of Findlater, knight of Deskefoord, who was beheaded at Aberdeen, and was buried in Sanct Nicolas his church, in New Aberdeen, in the south syd of the yle of Coclarachie, or our Ladies alter: Mr James Gordoun, a jesuit, who died at Paris, the yeir of God 1620, being very aged: Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, who died at St Johnstoun, the yeir of God 1580: Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, who was slain at the battell of Glenlivet, the yeir of God 1594: Mr Robert Gordoun, who died in Creichie, and was bureid at Fyvie: Mr Thomas Gordoun, who died at Edinburgh, and was ther bureid betuein the Earle of Atholl, and James, Earle of Murray, regent of Scotland: The Countes of Atholl, of whom ar descended the Earle of Atholl, the Lords Seatoun, Lovat, and Ochiltrie: Margaret who mareid John Lord Forbes: and Jane, who was first mareid to James Hepburn, Earle of Bothwell, and afterward mareid Alexander Gordoun, Earle of Southerland; after whose death she mareid Alexander Ogilvie, Laird of Boyne. This George Earle of Huntley, slain at Corrichie, obteyned a confirmation of the heretable gift of the shirrefship of Aberdeen, which his successors have resigned to the king.

The Earle of Huntlie his mariage and children.

George Lord Gordoun (then Earle of Huntlie, by the death of his father) was taken by his father-in-law, the Duke of Chattelrauld, and by him delyvered to the Earle of Murray, who caused first warde him in the castle of Edinburgh; then was he convicted, forfaulted, condemned to dy, and sent to the castle of Dumbar, ther to be keiped in prisson; wher he continued vntill the yeir of God 1565, dureing which tyme the Earle of Murray continuallie and eagerlie persuaded the quein to tak his lyff. And perceaveing that her majestie still refused his earnest sute therin, he did steil a secreit warrand from the quein, vnto Robert Prestoun of Craigmiller, captan of the castell of Dumbar, commanding him to execute the Earle of Huntley; which, nevertheles, the captane delayed to performe, vntill he had first spoken the quein; who hearing thereof, refused and disclaimed the warrand; and thervpon shoe commanded the captane not to proceid against him, till he had a warrand from her owne mouth to that effect. Then, the yeir of God 1565, shoe released him out of prisson, restored him to all his lands and honors, and made him lord high chancellor of Scotland (which office was now almost hereditarie to that familie) for the which he remained faithful and constant vnto her majestie, all the rest of his dayes, in all her hardest fortunes.

George, Earle of Huntlie, obteyneth a confirmation of the shirrefship of Aberdeen heretable.

The Earle of Huntlie forfaulted and imprisoned in the castell of Dumbar.

The Earle of Huntlie released and restored. George, Earle of Huntley, chancellor of Scotland.

The Earle of
Southerland re-
called from his
banishment out
of Flanders.
A. D. 1563.

Now we returne to the Earle of Southerland, who, as yow have heard, was banished out of Scotland and forefaulted by the Earle of Murray his procurement. Earle John took journey from his owne cuntrey, in the begining of the yeir one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore and thrie; and dureing his banishment and travells into Flanders, he behaved himself verie honorablie and noblye, to his owne credet and the honor of his nation, as his memorie in these countreyes doth yet testifie; wher he had scarslie remained tuo yeirs, when he wes agane recalled, and the Earle of Huntlie released out of Dumbar by the queine's majestie, for to assist her against the rebellious faction of her bastard brother, James, Earle of Murray, who had then persuaded the Duke of Chattelrauld, the Earle of Argile, and sundrie other nobles, to meitt at Stirling, wher he caused them to make a band of confederacy together, to stop and croce her majestie's marriage with Henry Stuart Lord Darnley, sone to the Earle of Lennox; alledgeing (as sayeth Holinshed and Camden) the said confederacy to be maid for the maintenance of the religion: which the Duke of Chattelrauld did the more willinglie vndertake, therby to croce the familie of Lennox.

A. D. 1565.

The Earle of
Murray, and
the Duke of
Chattelrauld
doe indevoar
to croce her
majestie's ma-
riage with the
Lord Darnley.

When John, Earle of Southerland, returned now out of Flanders, the yeir of God 1565, he travelled through the kingdome of England, and coming to Berwick, he was stayed ther by the Earle of Bedfoord (then governor of that toun) vntill the quein of England's pleasure wer knowen; which, when quein Marie vnderstood, shoe presentlie did write vnto quein Elizabeth for his releiff; whervpon he had frie libertie to depairt. And so haveing stayed six weeks at Berwick, he returned into Scotland, and wes heartilie welcomed at Edinburgh by the quein, and the whole nobilitie ther present.

The Earle of
Southerland de-
teined at Ber-
wick, then set at
libertie.

The death of
Helena Stuart,
Countess of
Southerland.

Alexander Gun
beheaded at In-
nernes.

Whilest Earle John was now absent in Flanders, his wyff Helena Stewart, Countes of Southerland died. About the same tyme, Alexander Gun (the sone of John Robson, chiftan of the Clangun, by Earl Adam his bastard daughter), was executed at Innernesse, by the Earle of Murray his direction and command; being apprehended and taken prissoner at the Delvines, besyd the toun of Nairn in Murray, by Andrew Monroe of Miltoun, who had layed ane ambush ther for him. The cheiff caus of his execution wes a deep malice and hatred which the Earle of Murray had conceived against him, becaus, that vpon a tyme when the Earles of Southerland and Huntley did happen to meit the Earle of Murray full in the face, vpon the street of Aberden, this Alexander Gun, being in service with the Earle of Southerland, and walking then in the first rank befor his master, he wold not give the Earle of Morray any pairt of the way, bot forced him and his company to leive the same; for which contempt and disgrace he still hated the said Alexander afterward: it being a custome among the Scots (more

then any other nation) to contend for the hight of the street; and among the English for the wall. Now, the Earle of Murray, taking this opportunitie of Earle John his absence, he layd a snare for Alexander Gun, and apprehended him, and caused execute him, vnder pretence of justice. Such is the force of heat and disdane in the myndes of great men, that they seldome hold it any breach of honor or justice to be revenged of those who offer them the least appearance of wrong. This Alexander Gun was a verie able and strong man, indued with sundrie good qualities: and left onlie one bastard sone behind him, called Alexander Gun.

A custome among the Scots to contend for the hight of the streit in any toun.

The yeir of God 1566, John, Earle of Southerland, being in the south pairts of Scotland, assisted Quein Marie, and the king her husband, against the Earle of Murray and the rest of the rebels that fled then into England; and so continued still faithfull to his prince and cuntrey all the rest of his dayes, which he ended shortlie after. Earle John being at Edinburgh, took a new infestment of the whole earldome of Southerland, this yeir of God 1566.

The Earle of Southerland assisteth the king and quein against the rebels. A. D. 1566. Earle John taketh a new infestment of the earldome of Southerland.

The seaventeinth day of Aprile, the yeir of God one thousand fyve hundred thriescore and six, the Earle of Catteynes did obtane ane here-table commission of justiciarie, from Port-ne-couter to Dungesby: conteyning a power to banish and kill such as he should think expedient; with power also to give pardons for any maner of cryme, except treason. This charter was obteyned by the credet and meanes of the Earle of Bothwell; becaus the Earle of Catteynes was then a plotter with him of King Henrye's death, and was thereafter a partner in the execution of that interpryse with the Earle of Bothwell, whose sister the Earle of Catteynes his eldest sone mareid: You may read more heirof, at the yeir of God 1583.

The Earle of Catteynes obteyneth ane infestment of the judiciarie of the diocie of Catteynes. A. D. 1567.

The year of God one thowsand fyve hundreth thriescore and seaven, Jane Gordon, daughter to George, Earle of Huntlie, slain at Corrichie (a lady of tuentie years of aige) was divorced from her husband, James Hepburn, Earle of Bothwell, by reasone of ther neir consanguinitie: after the which divorcement, the said Earle of Bothwell mareid Quein Marie of Scotland. This Lady Jane Gordon, after the death of the Earle of Bothwell, was mareid to Alexander, Earle of Southerland.

Lady Jane Gordon divorced from the Earle of Bothwell.

The nynteinth day of Aprile, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred sixtie-seaven, in a parlament, halden at Edinburgh, John Earle of Southerland reduced and maid null the forfaultur deduced and led against him the 28th day of May, the yeir 1563, after the battle of Corrichie, haveing retracted and rescinded the forsaid forfaultur, both in the mater and in the forme; becaus the cryme layed to his charge was fals and feingzied, and becaus they faillied in the verie forme of the processe led against him; and so he wes restored *in integrum*, as in the

The Earle of Southerland restored *in integrum*, and his forfaulture declared null.

decreit of reduction may be sein at large. Thus, the same persone, and the same blood, being restored *in integrum* (and not *ex gratia*), and the forfalture being declared null be act of parliament, it is not to be accompted a forfalture, nor ane interruption be forfaulture, in the lyne of the Earles of Southerland.

Earle John is served and declared heyre to his grandmother, Lady Elizabeth Southerland.

Therefter, the same yeir of God 1567, the threttene day of June, which was long after the pretended forfaltur, John Earle of Southerland wes served and retoured air vnto his grandmother Elizabeth Countes of Southerland; wherby he acqyred to himselff and his successors all the rights, titles, priviledges, and dignities of honor apperteyning to his predecessors the auncient Earles of Southerland, all which his posteritie doe injoy at this day.

Earle John a great manteyner of the Monroes of Milntoun.

John Earle of Southerland wes a great supporter and defender of the Monroes, and particularlie of the familie of Miltoun, whom he manteyned against the Laird of Balnagown; and when the Monroes began first to build the house of Milntoun, Earle John went himselff in persone, to defend them against Balnagown his braging, who indevoared to stop and hinder them from building that castell. Then returning home into Southerland, he left a company of men at Milntoun for ther defence against the Rosses, vntill the most pairt of the house was finished; which kyndnes the Monroes of Milntoun doe acknowledge vnto this day. Earle John wes also a great manteyner of the familie of Mackeinzie (now Earle of Seaforth), and wes the cheiff instrument of the advancement of that house; haveing maid Mackeinzie his chamberlane and baillie in Rosse, whilst he had the government of that earldome, whose band of service and manred he had, which wes dated the thirteenth day of December, the yeir of God 1545, as I have shewne alreadie.

Earle John and advancer of Clankeinzie.

Now have yow heard all that passed in Southerland and the nixt adjacent provinces, dureing the dayes of Earle John, and the principall adventurs by armes which concerned these nighbouring cuntries whilst he lived; who, after he had passed his dayes, both at home in Scotland, and also abroad in other kingdomes, with great credet, and had bein divers tymes imployed in his prince's service, for the weill of his native cuntry, he and his lady, who wes then big with chyld, were both together poysoned at Helmsdale in Southerland, by Issobell Sinclar (the wyff of Gilbert Gordoun of Gartay, and the sister of William Sinclar, Laird of Dumbaith), at the instigation of George Sinclar, Earle of Catteynes; who, after the death of Earle John, took vpon him to punish the offenders; doeing so much the more in outward appearance, the lesse he meant in heart, thinking by these meanes to frie himselff from the stain of such imputations. Yit the Earle of Catteynes, by virtue of his pretended justiciarie within the bounds of the diocie of Catteynes,

The Earle of Southerland and his wyff both poysoned together.

The Earle of Catteynes taketh upon him to punish the authors of Earle John his death.

did punish those who wer faithfulest to the Earle of Southerland, and spaired the guyltie, who were most suspected for that fact ; wherby he confirmed in the hearts of all men the former opinion which the world had of him, touching the death of Earle John.

The Earle of Southerland's freinds perceaveing how the Earle of Catteynes had indevoared to shouffle over and cullor the matter, they apprehended Issobell Sinckler, and sent her to Edinburgh, to have her triall ther ; wher shoe died the day of her execution, cursing alwise her cusin the Earle of Catteynes, all the tyme of her seiknes, evin vntill the hour of her death.

Issobell Sinckler dieth in Edinburgh.

Alexander Gordoun, the onlie sone of Earle John, escaped verie narrowlie then from poyson ; the same being also prepared and ordained for him, which wes given to his father ; who, feilling himself past all hope of recovery, and perceaveing his sone (as he came from hunting) making for supper, he took the table-cloath and threw it along the house, not suffering his sone to tast any meat or drink. So he, who wes then taking his last leave of the world, took also his last fareweill of his onlie sone ; and recommending him to the protection of God, and of his deirest freinds, he sent him the same night to Dounrobin, from Hel-misdale, without his supper ; and from thence he wes conveyed to the castle of Skibo. Earle John and his Lady were careid the nixt morning to Dounrobin, wher both he and shoe, together with the chyld which wes in her bellie, died, all within fyve dayes after they were poysoned, in the moneth of Julie, the yeir of God 1567, and wer bureid in the cathedrall church at Dornogh.

Earle Alexander escapeth poyson.

The death and buriall of Earle John and his Lady.

John Gordon, the eldest sone of Gilbert Gordoun of Gartay, and of this Issobell Sinclar, wes the nixt air-maill to the earledome of Southerland, iff Earle John and his sone had both dyed, as wes intended ; with the which hope of succeeding to the earldome, this vainglorious woman wes led by her cousin, the Earle of Catteynes, that shoe did willinglie vndertake, at his desyre, to execute this wicked villainy. Bot mark what then happened, and how God doth work in every thing according to his great and admirable providence. The sone of Issobell Sinckler (whom in her mynd and conceat shoe had appoynted to succeed) wes in the house with Earle John whilst the poyson wes prepairing, and the youth being thirstie, he called for drink. One of her owne servants, who wes ignorant of the practise, went in all hast, and brought vnto the youth a drink of what shoe found readiest, being a portion of the same wherin the poysones wes mixed, which the youth drank, and died within tuo dayes thereafter : whose sudden death, and maner therof, together with the tokens which wer found and remarked vpon his bodie, in the church of Golspie, at his buriall, gave evin then a full assurance vnto all men, that Issobell Sinclar wes the author of

The authors of
Earle John his
death.

Earle Jhon his death; shoe being also the fittest instrument that the Earle of Catteynes, who hated Earle John mortallie, and repyned at his prosperitie, culd have vsed in the execution of this tragedie; serving his turne with that woman's covetous ambitioun, and feiding her with a foolish hope, that her sone should be Earle of Southerland, by his meanes and assistance.

The judge-
ments of God
vpon the au-
thors of Earle
John his death.

Earle John, befor his going into Flanders, had purchased from the bishop of Orknay the fue and inheritance of the lands of Dounrey in Catteynes. At his departure from Scotland, he gave the writs and charters apperteyning to these lands in custodie to William Sincler, Laird of Dumbaith, who had mareid his sister Beatrix, and whom he maid his tennent of these lands, thinking that he might saiflie repose his trust and confidence in him. Bot the Laird of Dumbaith, dureing Earle John his banishment, took a new gift of these lands to his owne use, and suppressed Earle John his writs. Now, the Earle of Southerland being recalled, and returning home, Dumbaith thought, that not onlie wold Earle John endevoar to recover these lands, bot also that all hope of pardon and reconciliatioun with Earle John wes past. Whervpon, joyning with his cheiff and cousen, the Earle of Catteynes, they vsed this ambitious woman (being Dumbaith his sister) as a fitt instrument to execute this wicked fact; which they beleived shoe might easalie bring to passe, being Gilbert Gordoun his wyff, and duelling in Southerland. This is all I culd learn concerning Earle John his death, and the authors therof, whom God in his just judgement hath not left vnpunished; for Dumbaith his house and familie is now perished, as wee sie, and his estate is come into a stranger's hand. Ther is no lawfull succession descended from the heysr-maill of Gilbert Gordoun and Issobell Sinckler; and shoe herselff died miserablie at Edinburgh, having (as wes supposed) maid herselff away, least shoe should have suffered a just punishment for so wicked a cryme; even at her last gasp still exclaiming against her cousen, the Earle of Catteynes, and cursing him. The Terrell of Doill his posteritie is decayed, and run headlong to miserie, whos wyff wes ane actrix in this dolefull tragedie. John, Master of Catteynes (the eldest sone of George Earle of Catteynes), rose up and conspyred against his father, for the which he imprissoned him in the castle of Girnego, wher he maid him die miserablie in wofull captivitie. Earle George his second sone, William Sinckler, wes slain by his owne brother John, who bruised him to death in the castle of Girnego, dureing his imprissonment ther. George, now Earle of Catteynes (grandchylde of old Earle George), wes constrained by the authoritie of the kingdome, for divers crymes and misdemeanors, to forsak his cuntrey and familie a long tyme. This Earle George is at great jarrs and contentions with his owne eldest sone, the Lord Berridale, it

being now almost hereditarie to this familie, that the father and the sone should be at odds together. Besids this, their house is overburdened and overwhelmed with debts; wherby yow sie at this day the house and earldome of Catteynes weill neir ane vtter rwyne, liklie to vanish and fall from the familie and surname of Sinckler. Thus is the Almighty ever-liveing God a just revenger of innocent blood, vpon the third and fourth generation. Happy ar they who refer their vengeance to the Lord! The onlie hope of that familie rests vpon the Lord Beridale, his sone, a youth of singular good expectation.

So let ws end the lyff of this John Earle of Southerland, who died the fourtie-tuo yeir of his aige. He wes indued with many good and excellent gifts, both of mynd and body: in his best yeirs cruelly taken away by wicked meanes. He wes of a comlie stature and proportion; of a fair and good countenance. He past manie dangers abroad in his travells, and had escaped his foes in sundrie dangerous exploits; yit he wes at last, by the leud treachery and deceit of some of his owne people, together with the practice and guyle of his enemies, vntymly brought to his fatall end. Manie which knew him did lament both his death and the maner therof. He wes so kynd and courteous towards all men, so full of myldnes and affability, and so weill beloved of all good men, that he wes recommended to posteritie by the name of Good Earle John. He left behind him one sone alyve, tender of bodie, and young in yeirs; in whom yow shall heirefter cleirlye sie the speciall providence of the almightie God, who had a carefull eye to the standing and preservation of that house and familie, in saveing him so miraculously dureing all the succeding stormes, from the dangerous plots of his enemies.

Earle John his
aige at his
death.

SECT. XXI.

ALEXANDER EARLE OF SOUTHERLAND, LORD OF STRATHNAVER.

16. Earle.

HEIR I am to begin a tyme full of trouble and discord; wherein, iff I doe touch the vyces of the predecessors of some, who (perhaps) will tak exceptions therat, I hope I shall be excused, seing the purpose requyreth the same, and cannot be otherwise fullie related as it hapened.

Alexander Earle of Southerland succeded vnto his father at the aige of fyften yeirs. He wes in his infancie noorished and brought vp in Grangehill, in Murray, among the Dumbars; and wes in the castle of

Earle Alexan-
der noorished
in Grangehill.

Lady Margaret Gordoun,
Earle Alexander his sister,
serveth Quein Marie.

The Earle of Catteynes buyeth Earle Alexander his ward and mariage from the Earle of Atholl.

The toun of Dornogh
brunt.
A. D. 1567.

The Earle of Catteynes getteth Alexander Earle of Southerland into his hands.

Skibo when his father died. Lady Margaret Gordoun, Earle Alexander his sister, wes at this tyme in service with Quein Marie, and had obtained from her majestie the gift of her brother's waird and mariage. John Stuart, Earle of Atholl, took the guyding and protection of Lady Margaret Gordoun, together with her brother's waird, which wes committed to his cair and fidelitie, by reasone of the Earle of Southerland's neir kinred and allyance to the house of Atholl. Bot the Earle of Atholl, against the lawes of duety and freindship, maid his commoditie therof, and (which wes wors) sold the same vnto George Earle of Catteynes, Earle Alexander his greatest enemy; who with all his witt and might indevoared to mak his gain by this occasion, and to advance his owne familie by the decay and ruyn of the house of Southerland. Heirby I doo perceave that the Earles of Southerland, by negligence and minorities, or by the iniquitie of tyme, have suffered their erledome to fall in warde, which wes holden blench by Earle William the third, and other auncient earles. Bot this wes helped by John Earle of Southerland (the sone of this Earle Alexander), who brought it agane to the auncient holding, as afterward yow shall heir.

In this meantyme, Y-Macky of Far, haveing entered in allyance with the Earle of Catteynes, joyned with him against the Earle of Southerland; and as many men doe often mak vse of the contention of ther nighbors, so Macky taking occasion, vpon the confusion of these troublesome tymes, to gain something, he invaded the cuntrie of Southerland after the death of Earle John, wasted the barony of Skibo, came to the toun of Dornogh, and (vpon some privat quarrell betuein himself and the Morrayes) being assisted by the Laird of Duffus and his freinds, he burnt the said toun, the yeir of God 1567, which wes then cheiflie inhabited by the Morrayes. The commounwealth of Scotland wes now in a combustion, not able, by reasone of ther civill discords in the south, to remedie the insolencies which wer committed in the remotest pairts of the kingdome, wherby they escaped vnpunished. This fact of Macky wes done at the Earle of Catteynes his speciall direction, and by his procurement, although he did then conceale and dissemble, that he might with les difficultie afterward get the Earle of Southerland into his hands.

Heirvpon the Earle of Catteynes maketh hast into Southerland, to tak possession not onlie of Earle Alexander his persone, bot also of his warde, which wes sold vnto him by the Earle of Atholl. He cometh to the castle of Skibo, which wes delyvered vnto him at the command of Robert Stuart, bishop of Catteynes, who wes then resident in Catteynes, and wes moved by Earle George to write vnto the constable of the castle to delyver the same. Heirin wes found Alexander Earle of Southerland, whom Earle George so much desired. Haveing gottin him into

his hands, he transported him presentlie into Catteynes, and mareid him shortlie thereafter to his daughter, Lady Barbara Sinckler, ane vnfitt match indeid, a youth of fyftene mareid to a woman of threttie-two yeirs; bot a match fitt enough to cover her incontinence and ivil lyff which shoe led with Y-Macky, for the which shoe wes afterwards divorced from Earle Alexander. At this tyme also the Earle of Catteynes mareid his daughter Lady Elizabeth to the Laird of Duffus, after whose death (which followed some few yeirs thereafter) he mareid her agane to Hucheon Macky of Far, the sone of this Y-Macky. Earle George mareid also his youngest daughter, Lady Margaret, to William Southerland, who wes afterward Laird of Duffus, by the death of his eldest brother; by which meanes the Earle of Catteynes maid himself strong and potent in freindship and allyance within this dyocie. At this tyme did Earle George vrge and compell the inhabitants of Southerland to repair vnto him into Catteynes, for ending of their controversies and particular debates.

Alexander Earle of Southerland mareid to Lady Barbara Sinclar.

The Earle of Catteynes mareith his daughters.

Y-Macky not satisfeid with the burning of Dornogh, he invaded Hugh Morray (the sone of Hucheon Morray of Abirscors) in the village of Pitfur in Strathfleit, took him prissoner, and killed his brother Donald Roy-Morray, with another of his kin called Thomas Morray. Some of the inhabitants of Sowtherland conveyning with extraordinarie diligence, did follow Macky at the heills, and overtaking him in Breachat, wold have glaidly invaded them, iff Hucheon Morray had permitted them; bot Houtcheon wes affrayed least the Strathnaver men wold slay his sone Hugh (whom they had among ther hands) in cais the inhabitants of Southerland wold indevoar to tak him by force from them. So, after a litle bragging, and some few arrowes shott on either syde (as ther custome is in begining ther skirmishes), they returned home. Macky careid Hugh Morray along with him into Strathnaver; and haveing deteyned him a whyle ther in captivitie, he released him. At Hugh his return into Southerland, ther happened some trouble and dissention betuein the Morrayes and the Seilphaill, which proceeded so far, that ther wes slaughter on either syd. The occasion of this discord wes, becaus the Seilphaill did blow the coale of dissention betuein Macky and the Morrayes. This deadlie feid continued vnreconciled betuein these tuo trybes, vntill this Alexander Earle of Southerland being of perfyte aige, finallie aggreid them.

Hugh Morray taken, and his brother Donald slain by Macky.

A custome to begin the skirmishes with bragging.

Hugh Morray released.

Slaughter committed between the Morrayes and the Seilphaill.

The Earle of Catteynes perceaveing all things to fall out thus according to his expectation, he returned agane with his whole familie in Southerland, and duelt peceablie in Dounrobin. He transported Earle Alexander along thither, who wes bot meanly interteyned by him, and not as his rank or qualitie did deserve or requyre. Earle George did at this tyme burne and destroy all the infestments and evidents perteyn-

The Earle of Catteynes duelt at Dounrobin.

The Earle of Catteynes burneth divers

of the Earle of
Southerland's
writs.

The Laird of
Carnegie had
the custodie of
the Earle of
Southerland's
cheifest writs.

The Earle of
Catteynes his
proceedings in
Southerland.

The Earle of
Catteynes ob-
teyneth a com-
mission of jus-
ticiarie within
the dyocie of
Catteynes,
which is an-
nulled.

The Viscount
de Gordoun
assisteth the
Prince of
Conde.

ing to the house of Southerland, which he culd find within the cuntrey, becaus they semed to advance the honor and profite of that familie; by this vnworthie fact rageing evin against vnsensible things. Bot Earle John had befor his death prevented him in this; for he committed his principall charters to the custodie of the Laird of Carnegie, who wes his intire freind; whose successor (now Lord of Carnegie), delyvered them agane vnto Sir Robert Gordoun, tutor of Southerland, to the vse of his nephue John, Earle of Sutherland.

John, Earle of Catteynes, still keiped his old contracted malice against the Morrayes, bot now of late increased through the fidelitie and constancie towards ther master, Earle Alexander. He pursued ther lyves eagerlie, under the pretence of justice for supposed crymes; he expelled the auncient and kyndlie inhabitants out of the cuntrey of Southerland. Divers seveir acts wer by him made as justiciar; many men of all sorts wer put to death, banished, stripped of all ther wealth, disabled of ther bodies, by vnlawfull and vnusuall varietie of punishments; not onlie therby to diminish his fear iff they favored the Earle of Southerland, but also, iff they wer of any wealth, to satisfie his on-saciable desyre and covetousnes which did overrule him; all the Earle of Southerland his freinds, such as the Gordouns, the Morrayes, and some few others feared the Earle of Catteynes his secret hatred, so much the more deip and deidlie, because unjust. To be wealthie wes a capitall cryme; and to favor Earle Alexander wes a readie broad way to assured destruction. Thus continued Southerland awchyle, indureing all the calamities that a desolate cuntrey, visited by the hand of God, culd doe, vnder the government of a stranger who wes not onlie content by all means to extort ther substance, bot also exposed ther bodies to all kynd of cruelty. All which enormities wer committed, whil'st ther wes civill dissention in the state, dureing the calamities of Quein Mary, in the infancy of King James the Sixth, by virtue of the Earle of Catteynes his pretended commission of heretable justiciarie, within the whole diocy of Catteynes, then latelie obteyned by him the vith day of Aprile, the yeir of God 1566; which commission wes afterwards reduced and annulled before the lords of session, at the Earle of Huntlie his instance, as shirreff within these bounds; and the reduction therof wes confirmed by act of parliament.

I have formerlie in this discourse, made mention of Viscount of Gordoun, a nobleman of great power in France, whose familie hath often ben employed verie honorablie, and hath many tymes performed great exploits in that kingdom. The Vicount of Gordoun did assist Lwes prince of Conde, dureing the civill warrs in France, and cheiflie the yeirs of God 1568 and 1569, at the battell of Tarnac (called the Bassac or Brisac) wher the Prince of Conde wes slain by the Duke of Anjou, the bro-

ther of King Charles the ny nth of France. The same yeir of God 1568, dureing the sharpnes of the wunter, and some small surceassing of armes betuein the protestants and the catholicks in the rest of the provinces of France, the Viscount of Gordoun, with seaven thousand shot and some horse, maid warr in Quercy and Gascony, especiallye against the Ro-
 mane Catholicks of Tholouse. Montauban was the Viscount of Gordoun his cheiff retreat; experience had taught him, that it wes better to defend his owne province, and the inhabitants therof against ther enemies, then by transporting his army into a strange province, to leave his owne in prey. So he kept the Romanists of these provinces in great subjection.

The Vicomt of Gordoun invadeth the inhabitants of Tholouse.

No appearance either of amity or succession being betuein the Earle of Sutherland, and his wyff Barbara Sinckler, and shoe still continuing in her follie, and incontinence with Y-Macky, the Earle of Catteynes resolves to affectuat a former project of his; which now he might (as he supposed) easalie bring to passe, haveing gottin Margaret Gordoun (the eldest sister of Earle Alexander) into his hands. He concludeth then, to make away and dispatch Earle Alexander by some vnlawfull meanes, and then to mary his owne second sone, William Sinclair, vnto Lady Margaret, therby to mak him Earle of Southerland. And that this might the more cuninglie and secretlie be affectuat, Earle George taketh journey south toward Edinburgh, and leaveth such order and direction behind him, with those that wer appoynted for that service, as he thought to be fitting and necessarie for the execution therof; haveing formerlie by some of their means practised the lyk against his father, John, Earle of Southerland. Bot God, by his almightie and divyne providence, had otherwise appoynted: And therby God did manifestlie declare, that nothing is acheived by man his wisdom; bot that all things ar broght to pas by his omnipotent bounty: And that they who, for ther owne profite and particular gain, seik the rwyne and destruction of others, with never so much subiltie and diligence, ar oftentimes deceived in ther expectations.

The Earle of Catteynes getteth Lady Margaret Gordoun into his hands.

The Earle of Catteynes his project to mak his sone, William, Earle of Southerland.

The more we doe consider these and the lyk events of humane effairs, the lesse we should admire either the wisdom, industrie, or any other sufficiency of man. In actions of weight it is good to imploy our best indevoars: bot when all is done, every thing must be disposed as it shall please the Almighty God by his divine providence, as in this particular yow shall sie how God crosseth the Earle of Catteynes his deip and high designes, grounded upon humane prudence, and favoereth the Earle of Southerland and his party, evin in ther extremest necessity.

The Earle of Catteynes his projects are crossed.

Earle Alexander his trustiest freinds, (such as the Morrayes and the Gordouns of Southerland) haveing gottin secret intelligence of the

The Earle of Southerland escapeth out of

the Earle of
Catteynes his
power.

Earle of Catteynes his intended designes, by some who were maid privie to the bussines, they thought fitt to vse all celeritie, the verie lyff of actions; and thervpon they did assemble a company of resolute men with all possible dilligence, ingadgeing ther owne securitie, and hazarding their deirest saiftie upon the vncertan chance of fortoun. Thus taking the occasion of the Earle of Catteynes his being in the south of Scotland, they come quietlie, vnder silence of the night, to the burn of Golspi, not far from the castle of Dounrobin, and ther they lay in ambush. From thence they sent Alexander Gordoun, of Sidderay, vnto the castle, disaguysed in a pedlar's apparell, to acquent Earle Alexander with this their plott; who, though he was perpetuallie attended by the Earle of Catteynes his servants, and his libertie then much restrained, yet did he so intyse his keipers to goe that morning abroad with him to tak the air, that he trained them within the ambush, befor the wer awarr. Then presentlie wes he releived by his owne people, and conveyed out of the cuntrey of Southerland, the yeir of God 1569. The Earle of Catteynes his faction and dependers, hearing that Earle Alexander wes escaped, they conveyned such of the cuntriemen as favored them, and in hote heast pursued the chase als farr as *Port-ne-couter*, wher the Earle of Southerland and his company wer in great danger of drouning upon that ferrie, as they passed the same, and that by reasone of the great tempest and stormie weather then suddentlie risen; bot by the assistance of the almightie God they escaped that perrell, and directed their course immediatelie towards Strathbogie to the Earle of Huntley. Thus wes Earle Alexander releived out of the hands of his enemies, by this resolute and adven terous interpryse of his faithfull servants, who knew how much better and more secure it wes to prevent the Earle of Catteynes his dessigns, by hazarding couragiouslie and boldlie, then to give him tyme and leaser to effectu at the same: They weill vnderstood that delayes are dangerous wher slow dealling wes lyk to draw one more evill then hazarding rashlie.

Earle Alexan-
der conveyed
to Strathbogie.

The death of
the Earle of
Murray, regent
of Scotland.

The tuentie-third day of January, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore and nyne (begining the yeir in March) James, Earle of Morray, regent of Scotland, was slain at Lithgow, by James Hamiltoun of Bothwellhaugh, whom he had oppressed dureing his government. Thus wes the Earle of Murray depryved of all his aymes and hopes which he had to obteyne the crowne of Scotland, after the which he had hunted so far, that it maid him prove vnnaturall and vncharitable to his sister the quein, who had so highlie advanced him. He left one daughter, who wes mother to this James, Earle of Murray, that now liveth.

In lieu of the Earle of Murray, Mathew, Earle of Lennox (King

James the Sixth his grandfather), was chosen regent of Scotland, against whom the Earle of Huntlie took armes, in behalf of Quein Mary, who was then deteyned prissoner in England. The Earle of Huntlie being maid governor of Scotland for the quein, he summoned a parliament to be held at Lithgow, the tuentie day of September 1570 yeirs, vnto the which the Earle of Lennox then regent, and the rest of the lords of both syds wer summoned; whereof the regent being advertised, he caused a parlament to be summoned in the king's name, at Lithgow, on the same verie day that the Earle of Huntley had appoynted. Bot Huntley not being able to bring his forces so soone out of the north, came no farder at that tyme then Brechen, which he took, together with the castle therof, in the queine's name and behalff. He committed the custodie of the castle to Captane Coultis and Captane Mure, and so returned into the north, to gather more forces to resist the regent; who, taking the opportunitie of Huntlie his going into the north, he besieged the castle of Brechen, which was rendered vnto him, before any succors culd come from Huntly, who came forward as far as the river of Don, with tuo thowsand horse to releive Brechen, and heiring that it wes rendered, he retired back with his army: Whervpon Captane Coultis and Captane Mure, with sundrie others, were hanged, and Brechen was possessed by the regent.

Matthew, Earle of Lennox, regent of Scotland. The Earle of Huntley governor of Scotland for Quein Marie. The Earle of Huntlie calleth a parlament. A. D. 1570.

The regent recovereth the town of Brechen from Huntley.

Captane Coultis and Captane Mure hanged.

About this tyme their fell out some trouble betueen the Monrois and the Clancheinzie, tuo surnames of power and command in Rosse, which happened thus: John Leslie, bishop of Rosse, had given the right and title of the castle of the channonrie in Rosse, together with the castle lands, vnto his cowsen, the laird of Buquhain. The Earle of Morray, late regent of Scotland, had, nevertheles, given the custodie of this castle to Andrew Monroe of Milntoun, and had reconciled Andrew to the laird of Buquhain, by promising vnto Buquhain some of the lands of the baronie of Fintries in Buchan, conditionallie, that he should give vnto Andrew Monroe the castle and castell lands of the channonrie. Bot the vntymelie and vnexpected death of the regent interrupted this aggriement, and so Andrew Monroe was disappointyd of the inheritance therof. Yit the Earle of Lennox, dureing his regencie, and after him the Earle of Marr, regent, kept Andrew still in the possession of the castle; wherat the Clancheinzie grudgeing, they bought the inheritance therof from Buquhayn, and thervpon they beseidged the castle of the channonrie, which the Monroes defended and kept for the space of thrie yeirs, with great slaughter on either syd, vntill it wes delyvered to the Clancheinzie, by the act of pacification. And this wes the ground and begining of the fead and hartburning, which, to this day, remaynes betuein the Clancheinzie and Monrois.

Trouble betuein the Monrois and the Clancheinzie.

The castle of the channonrie in Rosse possessed by the Monrois.

The castle of the channonrie delyvered to the Clancheinzie.

Although the Earle of Southerland escaped from George, Earle of

John Croy
Murray taken
prisoner.

Houcheon
Murray spoil-
eth and wast-
eth the Laird of
Duffus his
lands.

The conflict of
Torran-Roy.

John Croy
Murray releas-
ed.

The second
burning of
Dornogh.

The cathedrall
church of Dor-
nogh brunt.

Catteynes, as yow have heard, yit Earle George still keiped the possession of the cuntrey of Southerland, dureing Earle Alexander his minoritie : whervpon divers troubles did ensue. Earle George being now incensed against the Morrayes more then befor, he caused one William Southerland of Evelick (the laird of Duffus his brother) apprehend John Croy-Murray vnder pretence of justice ; which Houcheon Morray of Abirscors understanding, he assembled his freinds and maid divers incursions upon the lands of Evelick, Pronsies, and Riercher. They wasted and spoiled divers other villages appertaining to the laird of Duffus, from whence they took some bootie, and apprehended a gentleman of the Southerlands whom they deteyned in pledge for John Croy-Murray. Then the Laird of Duffus assembled, at Skelbo, all his kin and freinds, together with the whole Seil-phail, and came to the town of Dornogh of intention to burn the same. Bot the inhabitants of Dornogh, with some of the Morrayes conveyning together, came furth in warlike manner, and seing that the onlie hope of ther saiftie consisted in venturing boldlie ; and off venturing ther wer bot tuo ways, either straight way to slay, or to be slain, they courageouslie mett the enemye, overthrew all the laird of Duffus his forces, pursued them eagerlie, evin to the gates of Skelbo, killed some of them, and took certane prisoners, whom they delyvered for John Croy-Murray ; and this wes called the skirmish of Torran-Roy.

The laird of Duffus (who favored his father-in-law, the Earle of Catteynes) did, in all heast, adverteis Earle George of this accident ; who immediatlie sent his eldest sone, John, Mr of Catteynes, with many of his freinds and cuntriemen, to invade the Morrayes in Dornogh. The Mr wes accompanied and assisted in this journey by Y-Macky and his cuntriemen, together with the most pairt of the inhabitants of Catteynes and Southerland, saving some few that remained constant to Earle Alexander, and assisted the Gordouns and the Morrayes. When the Mr of Catteynes and Y-Macky approched the toun of Dornogh, they beseidged the same and castle therof, which wes possessed by the Morrayes and ther partakers, who still skirmished against them and ther men, chusing rather to stick to it manfullie, then cowardlie to yeild at the verie first. The Master of Catteynes brunt the cathedrall church and the toun, in the night season, which the inhabitants culd no longer defend ; yit after the toun wes lost, and the cathedrall church brunt except the steiple, they held the castle and the steiple of the church for the space of a weik, the Catteynes continuallie assaulting them, bot in vain, without successe. In end, newtrall and indifferent men did travell and dail betuein them, to whose mediation the Morrayes surrendered the castle and the steiple of the church, the yeir of God 1570, the respect of ther loyaltie yeilding to present necessitie. They gave thrie

pledges to the Master of Catteynes, for performing of whatsoever was then promised by them. The pledges were, Thomas Morray, the sone of Hucheon Morray of Abirscors; Houcheon Morray, the sone of Alexander Mack-Sir-Angus; and John Morray, the sone of Thomas, the brother of John Morray of Abirscors; which thrie gentlemen were afterward beheaded, and all that aggriment (then made by the Mr) was broken and disavowed by his father, the Earle of Catteynes, who by no meanes wold yeild vnto what his sone had then concluded and promised unto the Morrayes.

Pledges given by the Morrayes to the Mr of Catteynes.

Hervpon the Morrayes, and such as favored Earle Alexander, left the cuntrey of Southerland, and dispersed themselves, some one way some another. The Morrayes went to Strathbogie, wher Earle Alexander then wes. Hugh Gordoun of Drummoy went into Orkney, therby to eschew the Earle of Catteynes his furie, and duelt ther with good credet, wher he mareid a gentlewoman called Vrsley Tallogh. Yet he came sundrie tymes, durence Earle Alexander his minoritie, through Catteynes secretlie into Southerland, to visite his freinds, wher he escaped many dangers and snairs which wer layd for him by the Earle of Catteynes. Hugh Gordoun his brethren went with the Morrayes to Strathbogie, to the Earle of Huntley, who placed them and the Morrayes amongst his owne friends, wher they remained vntill the issue of Earle Alexander his waird; John Gray of Skibo, and his sone Gilbert, retired to St Andrews, vnto Robert, bishop of Catteynes; Mack-wick-kaines of Strathvilly, went into Glengary his cuntrey: Thus were the Earle of Southerland's trustiest freinds and followers dispersed and banished from ther soyle by the Earle of Catteynes.

Earle Alexander his freinds and followers banished out of Southerland.

Hugh Gordon mareid in Orkney.

Earle Alexr. his freinds and followers are banished out of Southerland.

The Earle of Huntley perceaveing how matters went into Southerland, he sent the Earle of Atholl thither, with divers others, to treat and deale with the Earle of Catteynes concerning the Earle of Southerland his ward, and for releiff of the pledges. Bot pairtlie by the Earle of Atholl his facilitie in effectuating nothing, and pairtlie by the Earle of Catteynes his insatiable revenge against the Morrayes, Earle George wold by no meanes be induced to pairt with the ward. And the pledges wer beheaded by the Laird of Duffus, at the Earle of Catteynes his command, against all humanitie, and the law of nations duellie observed among the greatest infidells. Immediatlie after the death of the pledges, the laird of Duffus seikned, and never rose agane out of his bed, through the sting of conscience which he had conceived, and through the strange visions which appeired vnto him, for being accessorie and participant of the shedding of their blood. John, Mr of Catteynes, wes shortlie thereafter punished by the hands of his owne father (whom God, in his just judgement had appoynted to be his scourge, for burning of the church of Dornogh), by famishing him to death in wofull captivitie.

The pledges beheaded.

The death of the Laird of Duffus.

The Master of Catteynes famished to death by his own father.

The death of
William Sou-
therland of
Ewelick.

William Southerland of Ewelick wes ther principall and cheiff instru-
ment in executing of these mischeiffs ; and also wes ther instrument in
burning and demolishing that church. At which tyme he opened St
Gilbert his grave, burst St Gilbert his coffin with his foot, and threw
the ashes of that holy man with the wund, which enormities the al-
mightie God did most justlie punish ; for that same foot that burst St
Gilbert his coffin, did afterward rot away and consume, to the great
terror of all the beholders, wherby this William Southerland grew so
lothsum that no man wes able to come neir vnto him, and so he died
miserablie.

Alexander Gor-
doun, bishop
of Galloway,
wes sent into
England to
deale for Quein
Marie's releiff.

The yeir of God 1570, Alexander Gordoun, archbishop of Athens
and bishop of Galloway, vncle to the Earle of Huntley, wes sent into
England, in commission with John Leslie, bishop of Rosse, and the
Lord Livingstoun, to answer in behalf of Quein Marie of Scotland, vnto
certane articles which wer proposed vnto her and her assisters by Quein
Elizabeth and the counsell of England, for Quein Marie's delyverie,
and establishing of a perfyte peace betuein the tuo kingdomes. The

The demands of
the English-
men.

proposed articles wer these : That the treaty, had latelie befor at Edin-
burgh, might be confirmed ; that the Quein of Scotland should renunce
all title and right shoe clamed to England, so long as Quein Elizabeth,
and the children lawfullie begotten by her, should live ; that shoe should
not renue nor keip a league with any prince against England ; that shoe
should not admitt nor receave any forraigne souldiers into Scotland ;
that shoe should have no practise or intelligence with any Englesch or
Irish, without Quein Elizabeth's knowledge ; that shoe should restore
the Englesch fugitives and rebells who wer fled into Scotland ; that shoe
should repair the dammages done vnto the Englesch borders ; that shoe
should enquyre, according to the law, for the murtherers of her husband
Darnley, and of the regent, James, Earle of Murray ; that shoe sould
delyver her sone pledge into England ; that shoe sould marie with no
Engleschman, without the advyse and knowledge of the quein of Eng-
land—nor with any other, without the consent of the nobilitie and
cheiff men of Scotland ; that Scotsmen sould not passe over into Ire-
land, without leave obteyned out of England ; that for confirmation of
these things, the Quein of Scotland, and they that were appoynted her
commissioners, should set ther hands and seals thervnto ; that six hostages,
whom the Quein of England should name, should be sent into England ;
that iff the Quein of Scotland should attempt any thing, by herself or
any others, against Quein Elizabeth, sho should lose, *ipso facto*, all her
right shoe acclamed to England ; that the castells of Home and Fast-
castle might be keiped and possessed thrie yeirs by Engleshmen ; that
also some fortresse or strong holds in Galloway or Kintyre should be
delyvered into the hands of the Englesch, least from thence the Scottish-

Irish might infest Ireland; lastlie, that the estates of Scotland should confirme everie one of these articles by the authoritie of a parliament. Which articles were thus particularlie ansuered by the bishop of Gallo-way and the rest of Quein Marie's commissioners: That the treatie at Edinburgh should be confirmed; that Quein Marie's title to England, so long as Quein Elizabeth did leive, should be renounced; that they must consider better of that auncient league they had with France, which, iff they did not keip, then should the quein lose her dourie, the Scottish nation (of which ane hundred men at arms on horseback, and ane hundred tuentie-four archers are the French king's guard, are man-teaned) should be depryved of the freindship and ayd of a most mightie kingdom—merchants, students, many Scottishmen that doe possesse lands by inheritans in France, and hes spirituall liveings ther, should be depryved and spoiled of ther pensions, and losse ther communities and priviledges which they doe enjoy in that kingdome—which losses, vnlesse the Engleshmen wold liberallie and bountifullie recompence, by no meanes wold they renunce that league they had maid with France; that they wold not admitt any forraigne souldiers vnless that such a rebellion should aryse as culd not be suppressed by domestick forces; that the Quein of Scotts shall have no intelligence with Englesh subjects, for the hurt of England, upon condition, that in lyk manner, the Quein of England wold have no practise with the Scottish subjects, for the hurt of Scotland; that iff ther be any Englesh fugitives and rebels in Scotland, they were in the hands of the Scottish rebels, and wer to be demanded of them; that dammages, inferred by the Scotts to the Englesh borders, wer to be examined by commissioners; that inquisition should be maid, according to the laws of Scotland, concerning the murder of Darnley and the slaughter of Murray; that they cannot delyver the king into their hands for hostage, seing he wes in ther power who pretended the name of the king for ther rebellion against the quein; that it wes a strange thing, and never to be heard of, that any limitation should be prescryved to a frie princes concerning mariage, either by a forraigne prince or by her owne subjects; that the Scottishmen shall not goe into Ireland to doe any harme to the Quein of England, iff the Irish were reciprocally bound not to passe into Scotland; that for the more firme assurance of these things, they consented to give whatsoever pledges the Quein of England should name, except the Duke of Chatelrauld, the Earles of Huntley, Argyle, and Atholl; that the Quein of Scots should be debarred and excluded from all right of succession in England, iff she doe interpryse any thing against the Quein of England's right and title, vpon this condition, that the Quein of England were bound, on the other pairt, by some lyk penaltie, iff shoe did interpryse any thing against the Quein of Scotland; concerning the castles of

The ansueir of
the Scottish
commissioners.

Home and Fastcastle, they intreated that they might be restored vnto the Lord Home, the proper lord and owner, and that they should not be any longer keiped by Engleshmen; and that to delyver a fortresse in Kintyre or Galloway vnto strangers, wes no other bot to minister new occasion of warr. This meeting came in end to no effect, becaus the commissioners for either partie of Scotland and England culd not aggree on the articles: And so the bishop of Galloway, with the rest of Quein Marie's commissioners, returned into Scotland by her owne speciall command, becaus the Englesh did nothing bot protract tyme; onlie the bishop of Rosse was appoynted by Quein Mary to stay at London as her ambassador. Thervpon shoe commanded her followers and assistants in Scotland to tak armes against her enemies ther, and to trust no more in such deceitfull truce and hurtfull meittings; which commandement wes obeyed.

The Vicount of Gordoun assisteth the King of Navar, and the protestants.

The Vicount of Gordoun maid the province of Quercy to serve as a good retrait for the King of Naivarr, the Prince of Conde, and the rest of the protestants of France, after the battell of Montcontour, the yeirs 1569 and 1570. Dureing that memorable seidge of the Rochell, in the later end of King Charles the Nynth his raigne, ther wer sundrie exploits of warr done elswher in divers provinces of the realme of France. The Vicount of Gordoun, and the barron of Serignac, with some others of the protestants of Quercy, Foiks, and the nighbouring provinces, resolute to tak armes: They goe to feild with the troupes, they put garison [in] Terride; they take Buzet vpon Tar, thrie leagues from Tholouse; they assure themselves of Villemur; they seize vpon many other places; they fortifie these that they held dureing all the former troubles, and they warrand the passages. Then at the assemblie held by them at Realmount in Albigeos, the yeir 1573, they mad a division of ther charges and governments. The Vicount of Gordoun had a pairt of Quercy toward Cadenac; and the Barrone of Seregnac had the other toward Montauban and Gascony. The Vicount of Paulin had Lauragais; the Vicount of Panais and his brother had Rowern; the Vicount of Cowmont had the county of Foix, and the mountane cuntrie: They wer equall in ther commands. Bot to avoyd jealousie, they decreed that one of them wanting succour, the other commanders should succour him with all the forces, and be commanded by him: so they retire all to ther governments; everie one gives order for the preservation of ther estates. Thus they begin a cruell warr aganst the Earle of Villars, admirall of France, and livetennent for the king, against the protestants of Quercey, and the cuntreyes therabout. Villars overthrowes the Baron of Seregnac and divers other, in the provinces of Gascony and Quercey. Bot the Vicount of Gordoun stayed the cours of his victories, and maid him vnable to doe any thing worthie of fame. This first repulse

which the Vicount of Gordoun gave the admirall, caused in the end the rwyne of the admirall's army at the passage of Doldoun; wher the Vicount of Gordon overthrew him, and killed the most pairt of his army, chasing the rest, which marched to the seige of the Rochelle.

The Vicount of Gordoun overthreweth the Earle of Villars, admirall of France.

Then the Vicount of Gordoun, with the rest of the protestants of Gascony, Quercy, Languedo, and ther nighbours, planting ane order and rule for the warr and the administration of justice, doe protest against the edict and peace granted befor the Rochell; becaus all the protestant churches in France wer depryved of the publict exercise of religion solemnlie granted, and now by this edict abolished. All the preceeding pacification, and whatsoever els wes promised, wer bot words without effects; all ecclesiasticall disciplin wes forbidden them, therby to plunge them in atheisme. Whervpon they held ane assemblie at Milland, and afterward at Montauban. Ther agane they mak a division of ther charges and government; bot all the commanders wer still subject to the autoritie of the estates of the cuntrey, who gave them counsell, and furnished them with money, being chosen in everie government of the worthiest men of the cuntrey; yit in such sort as the particular estates of every diocese did in matters of importance, confer by ther deputies with the estates of the whole government; and according to ther conclusions the governor should carie himself, and receive money from ther hands. To fortifie this order, they decree that the souldier should be content with his intertainment, without spoiling of the cuntrie; that the tounes and villages of the contrarie partie should be taxed and forced to contribute for the intertainment of guarisones, to the end ther labor and reping of ther fruits might be frie; the revenues of benefices wer appoynted to mak a stok of money to be employed in ther greatest effairs: The which they had leasur to effect, for the election of the king of Poland bussied the court and counsell of France in feasts, danceing, and pleasures; so the protestants man many places, from whence they might at neid draw furth almost 20,000 men; and by seazing on the clergie lands, and the contribution which cam from all pairts, they weakened their enemies. Haveing thus publictly laid the ground and foundation of ther effairs, they still manteyned the libertie of ther religion in these provinces, to the glory of God and their owne perpetuall fame. Dureing the last troubles also, the Vicount of Gordoun held firme and constant for his king and cuntrey against the league. He keiped the province of Quercy against the Savoyan and Spaniard, for the French king, and so continued trustie and faithfull to King Henry the Fourth all the rest of his dayes. The Vicount of Gordoun is at this day governor of Quercey, and one of the marishalls of France.

The Vicount of Gordoun and the protestants of France dispose of ther effairs.

The Vicount of Gordoun did oppose himself against the Spanish league in France.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-eleven,

The Earle of
Huntley over-
throweth the
Earle of Mor-
toun.
A. D. 1571.

George Earle of Huntley (who dureing all the civill warrs of Scotland, constantlie followed Quein Marie's pairtie), came from the north vnto the south of Scotland, to prosecute the warrs against the regent and his faction. The Earle of Huntley met with the Earle of Mortoun betuein Edinburgh and Dalkeith, wher they skirmished a pretty whyle ; divers were hurt, some killed on either syd. At last the Earle of Mortoun, with all his company, were overthrowne and chased ; fourtie and above were taken prissoners, and careid along to Edinburgh, by the Earle of Huntley and his followers.

The Earle of
Huntley sur-
priseth the
toun of Stir-
ling, and is
agane repulsed.

The yeir of God 1571, the 28th day of August, the Earle of Huntley (governor of Scotland for the quein), being at Edinburgh, gathered some forces, and secretlie in the night conveyed himself from Edinburgh, to surpryse the toun and castle of Stirling, wher the regent with divers of the nobilitie of that pairtie were assembled, to hold a parliament to forfault the Earle of Huntley and all the queine's followers. Huntley being come to Stirling, accompanied with Claud Hamiltoun (the Duke of Chatellerhaist his sone), and others, surprised the toun, and wes master therof ; wher he took a number of prissoners, together with the regent himself ; which exploit wes performed with great dexteritie and manhood. Bot how soon Huntlie's followers thought themselues masters of the houses and streits of the toun, some of the south borderers of Huntleye's company, forgetting ther charge, fell to tak the spoile of the houses ; which being perceaved by these of the castle, they rush foorth of the gates therof, and cast themselues into the Earle of Marr his ludgeing, not as yit possessed by the enemy ; out of the which they shot so vehementlie, that they cleansed the streets ; and therewith they rushed down in great numbers through the Hye Street, and in short space recover the toun agane. Such as befor wer prissoners maid these their captives in whose custodie they werr. The regent desired earnestlie to saiff the Laird of Wormestoun his lyff, whose prisoner he latelie wes ; bot as he wes thus calling to saiff Wormestoun, tuo of the Earle of Huntlie's company, called Bell and Cader (hearing that Huntley wes in danger to be slain), shot the regent with pistolls, whereof he died the same night. Wormestoun also wes presentlie killed by the regent's company, notwithstanding all the persuasion the regent culd vse to the contrarie. Calder and Bell wer apprehended, and wer the nixt day tortured to death. The Earle of Huntly wes in great danger to be taken or slain at the port of the toun, in his retrait, and cleired himself by his owne valour from the thick preasse of his enemies ; and iff he had not shewen extraordinarie manhood and stoutnes, he culd not have escaped that danger. When he found himself frie from the port of the toun, he sounded the retrait, and so retired to Edinburgh. Thus wes Mathew, Earle of Lennox, and regent of Scot-

The death of
Matthew Earle
of Lennox, re-
gent of Scot-
land.

land, slain, a good and plain man, honorable mynded, and a good souldier; who haveing performed divers exploits of war in Scotland, Italie, France, and England, ended his dayes thus vnfortunatlie in his owne native cuntrey; the fruits of all civill discord.

Dureing the minoritie of Alexander Earle of Southerland, Hugh Morray of Abirscors travelled divers tymes betuein Strathbogie and Southerland, and from thence he went into Strathnaver, wher he delt earnestlie with Y-Mackie, persuading him to follow the Earle of Southerland his pairtie; and prevailed so far, that in end he brought him to Strathbogie; wher Macky (vpon his submission to the Earles of Huntley and Southerland, and vpon his faithfull promise to assist Earle Alexander against the Earle of Catteynes in tyme coming), obteyned from the Earle of Huntley the heretable right and title of the lands of Strathnaver, for the sum of thrie thousand pounds Scots money. Yit Huntlie still reteyned the superioritie of Strathnaver to himselff, as I have shewne alreadie; which superioritie his sone Earle George disponed to this Alexander Earle of Southerland.

Macky submit-
teth himself to
the Earles of
Huntley and
Southerland.

Macky obtey-
neth the here-
table right and
title of Strath-
naver from the
Earle of Hunt-
lie.

About this tyme Hugh Morray of Abirscors wes invaded in Strathfleet by the Seill-phaiill. After a sharp skirmish, the Seill-phaiill chased him, and took thrie gentlemen of the Morrayes, whom they delyvered to the Earle of Catteynes, who presentlie, without delay, caused them to be slain. Hugh Morray revenged this afterward vpon the Seill-phaiill, and killed tuo of the principall men among them: which deidlie feid did continue vntill it wes taken away by this Alexander Earle of Southerland.

The Earle of
Catteynes kil-
leth thrie of the
Morrayes, who
wer taken by
the Seil-phaiill.

Y-Macky returning home from Strathbogie, did not forsake the Earle of Catteynes his pairtie, according to his promise made to the Earle of Huntley, bot began of new agane to prosecute Earle Alexander his followers and dependers; which he did by the instigation of Barbara Sinckler, Earle Alexander his wyff, whom Macky now intertained publickly; and casting away all shame on either syd, he careid her along with him into Strathnaver, wher shoe bore him a daughter, who died shortlie thereafter. At this very tyme George Earle of Catteynes became jealousy of his owne eldest sone John Master of Catteynes, and suspected that he wes plotting something against his lyff, by the assistance of Y-Macky, who, to cleir himselff and the Master of Catteynes from these imputations and surmises, persuaded the Master to go to Girnigo, and to submitt himselff to his father's will and pleasure, wherevnto the Master yeilded at Macky his earnest intreatie. The very same night that they aryved at Girnigo (now called Castell Sinckler), the Earle of Catteynes, as he wes talking with his sone the Mr, caused, by a secret signe, a company of armed men rush in at the chamber doore, and apprehend the Master, who wes presentlie fettered in sure bands,

Y-Macky
careith Bar-
bara Sinckler
with him into
Strathnaver.

The Earle of
Catteynes im-
prissoneth his
eldest sone.

and thrust into prison within that castle ; wher he wes keiped in miserable captivitie for the space of seaven yeirs, and died at last in prissone by famine and vermine, as a disasterous subject of a cruell fortune. Y-Macky escaping out of Girnigo when the Mr of Catteynes was taken, returned home into Strathnaver, wher he died within four moneths thereafter, pairtlie through greiff, and pairtlie through the torment and truble of conscience which he had conceived for his bypast actions.

John, Mr of
Catteynes,
dieth in prisson.

The death of
Y-Macky.

Macky looseth
divers of his
men by storme
of weather.

John More
Macky and
John Beg
Macky doe
governe Strath-
naver.

The Souther-
land men repair
to Strathbogie.

The occasion
of the troubles
between the
Gordons and
the Forbesses.

This Y-Macky (some tuo yeirs befor his death), travelling in the midst of wunter between the height of Southerland and Strathnaver, took a journey from Cinenes towards Mowdill. The morning wes verie fair and calme at his departur, bot presentlie the weather changed, and a great tempest arose. The snow, with the drift and wund, wes so vehement in his face, that he lost eighteen of his men in that wildernes ; and he himself wes in great danger, haveing escaped verie hardlie with some few of the ablest of his company ; of which number wes William Southerland Johnsone, and John Mak-ean-Mak-Konald-wain, that duel-leth now in Cinenes, and is at this day cheiff of the trib of Seilwohan in Southerland. Vnto this Y-Macky succeeded his sone Houcheon Macky, being then young ; dureing whose minoritie John More-Macky and John Beg-Macky did governe his estate, the former being Y-Macky his cousen-german, and the other being his bastard sone.

The Earle of Southerland his servants and cuntriemen being thrust (as yow have heard already) from their lands and possessions by the Earle of Catteynes, they stayed with the Earle of Huntley and his brother Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, vntill the issue of Earle Alexander his ward, and were with the Laird of Auchindoun dureing the troubles between the Gordons and the Forbesses ; wherin the Southerlandmen behaved themselves valiantlie : and cheiffie at the battle of Crabstane, which trouble fell furth betuein these tuo surnames on this occasion :

The tuo surnames of Gordoun and of Forbesse ar knowen to be of great power and authority in ther cuntrey ; both of them valiant, wyse, and wealthie ; both of them harbouring deadlie fead, of long rooted betuein them. The Gordouns (as Francis Thin relateth) then lived with great concord and unitie among themselues ; and by the attolerance of ther kings, had for many yeirs governed the people adjoyning vnto them ; wherby they became wealthie and of great power, and purchased strenth among themselues, together with the attendance of other men towards them ; when by the contrarie, the Forbesses wer at warrs with another, daylie impairing ther owne strenth by ther owne slaughters, and in end wrought ther owne confusion, by preassing to stryve against the Gordouns. These tuo surnames did live together at this tyme, rather in secreit emulation then oppen envy, becaus they had (in

way of reconciliation) by mariage intermingled ther families together. Bot ther hid and long rooted rancour did in end burst foorth, not onlie by following contrarie factions, dureing the rebellion against Quein Marie, bot cheiflie, becaus that John Master of Forbes (the eldest sone of the Lord Forbes) did repudiat and put away his wyff Margaret Gordoun, the Earle of Huntlie his sister, which he did by the persuasion of his vncle, Black Arthour Forbesse, who mortallie hated the Gordouns. This Arthor wes a man of great courage, ambitious, and readie to vndertak any thing whatsoever for the advancement and reconciliation of his familie. The Forbesses, from the first tyme of these civill discords in Scotland, did follow the rebells faction; bot the Gordons did alwise remayn constantlie faithfull to the quein and her partie, evin vnto the end.

The Master of Forbes repudiates his wyff Margaret Gordoun, the Earle of Huntlie's sister.

The whole surname of Forbesse, by the persuasion of Black Arthor, had appoynted both day and place, wher they should assemble together, not onlie for their owne generall reconciliation among themselves, bot also to plot somthing against the Gordouns and the rest of the quein's favorers in these pairts; whereof Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun haveing secreit intelligence (his brother, the Earle of Huntley, being then at Edinburgh), he assembled a certane number of his kin and followers, with whom he marched forward, to croce the proceedings and aymes of the Forbesses, who wer all conveyned at Tulliangus, above Drumminor, in the begining of the yeir of God 1572. The Forbesses vnderstanding that the Gordons wer coming against them, they intrenched themselves within their campt, which they had stronglie fortified, divyding ther armie in tuo severall companies, whereof Black Arthor Forbes commanded that which lay nixt vnto the Gordouns. Adam Gordoun perceaveing ther order, devyded his men lykwise in tuo companies, whereof he gave the one to his brother, Mr Robert Gordoun, whom he commanded presentlie to invade the one half of the Forbesses army; and Adam himself, without any stay, feircely set vpon that quarter wher Black Arthour wes. Thus they began a cruell skirmish. The Gordouns, with great courage, did break the Forbesses trenches, and run desperatlie vpon the spears of ther enemies. After a sharp and obstinat conflict, couragiously foughin a long tyme on either syd, Black Arthor Forbesse, with divers other gentlemen of his surname and famelie, wer slain. The rest of the Forbesses wer overthrowen, put to flight, and chased evin to the gates of Drumminor, the Lord Forbes his cheif duelling place. No man of note or qualitie was killed on Adam Gordoun his pairt, except John Gordoun of Buckie, the father of John Gordoun of Buckie that now liveth.

The conflict of Tulliangus. A. D. 1572.

Black Arthour Forbesse slain.

John Gordoun of Buckie slain.

The Forbesses attempted no thing afterward in revenge of this overthrow, vntill the tyme that John Master of Forbes (the nephue of Black

The conflict of Crabstane.

Arthour, and the cheiff of that famelie nixt vnto his father, who wes then old and seiklie), hardlie escaping from his enemies, hastned to court, which lay at Stirling, wher the Earle of Marr (then regent) had his residence, hoping by him to be releived. The regent gave him fyve companies of footmen, and some horsemen, with letters to such of the adjoyning nobilitie as favored and followed that faction, desyreing them to associat and joyne themselues vnto the Forbesses. These then being confederat and assembled together, with certane other famelies off their affinitie and nighbours, so advanced the spirite of this John Master of Forbesse, that now he thought himself sufficientlie furnished against the forces of his adversaries; and so presentlie went to Aberden (wher Adam Gordoun then wes), to expell the enemy from thence, being the place of greatest importance in these pairts. Adam Gordon knowing the preparation of the Forbesses, and vnderstanding the approach of the enemy neir at hand, he assembled such of his freinds and followers as he culd find for the present, and led them foorth out of the toun of Aberdein. He sent a company of his muscateirs, vnder the conduct of Captane Thomas Car, vnto a convenient place (wher the Forbesses must of necessitie passe), ther to ly in ambush, and not to stur vntill the armyes did joyn. Then he sent the Southerland men (who wer for the most pairt bowmen and archers) to draw a great compas about, and so to set vpon the backs and flanks of the Forbesses footmen and muskat-eirs. He himself, and his brother Mr Robert Gordoun, with the residue of his companie, stayed the coming of the Forbesses, at a place called Crabstane, betuein the new toun of Aberden and the bridge of Die. The Forbesses advanced with great courage against the Gordouns. At the verie first rancounter, the Laird of Auchindoun his muscateirs, who lay in ambush, killed a number of the Forbesses. Then both the armies joyned with great violence and courage. After a cruell skirmish, with incredible obstinacie on either syd, the tuo brethren of the Laird of Pitsligo, with divers others of the surname of Forbes, wer ther slain. In the mean tyme, Captane Chisholme, with the footmen sent thither by the regent, wer put to a fearfull flight by the Southerland archers, who pursued them eagerlie with great slaughter, and killed Captane Chisholme, with thrie other captanes; which the rest of the Forbesses army perceaveing, they fled apace. Many of ther principall men stuck to it manfullie, and wer taken prissoners, together with ther cheiff and generall, John, Master of Forbesse. Adam Gordoun vsed this victorie verie moderatlie, and suffered no man to be killed after the furie of the feight wes past, and that the victorie wes certane; bot cryed continuallie, “Tak, tak! saue, saue!” When all wes ended, he returned to the church of Aberdene, and ther gave thanks vnto God for his prosperous successe and notable victorie, which happened the yeir of God 1572.

Captane Chisholme slain.

The Mr of Forbesse taken prissoner.

Alexander Forbesse of Strathgarneck (the author of these troubles betuixt these tuo famelies and the cheiff sturrer vp of Black Arthour against the Gordouns), wes taken at this battell; and as they wer going to behead him, the Laird of Auchindoun caused stay his execution, and pardoned him. Adam interteyned the Master of Forbesse and the rest of the prissoners with great kyndnes and courtesie. He careid the Master along with him to Strathbogie, and so in end gave him and all the rest leave to depairt, haveing taken their oaths that they should never from thencefoorth carie armes against Quein Mary. Bot dureing ther captivity, he gave divers of ther houses and possessions to the Southerland men to duell in, which they keiped vntill they returned home vnto Southerland.

The Southerland men doe possesse some of the Forbesses lands.

The nixt sommer after this conflict at Crabstane, Adam Gordoun, pursueing his victorie, entered the Mearnes, and beseidged the house of Glenbervie; putting all the rebells of that province into a great fear and tumult. The Earle of Crawfoord, the Lords Gray, Ogilvie, and Glammes, taking pairt with the regent against the quein, assembled all the forces of Angus and Merns, to resist Auchindoun, and to stop his passage at Brechen; bot he being advertised of ther proceedings, left the most pairt of his men at the siege of Glenbervie, from whence he pairted in the night with the most resolute men in his company, and maid hast toward Brechen. Being arryved their, he killed the watch, surprised the toun, invaded the lords, chased them, and maid himself Mr of the toun and castle of Brechen. The nixt morning, the lords, vnderstanding Auchindoun his small forces in regaird of theirs, they assembled their men together, and came neir vnto Brechen to feight against him, who met them with the lyk resolution. Bot as they wer ready to encounter, the lords being vnable to indure the verie first chase of ther enemies, fled apace, with all ther companies; of whom ther wer slain above fourscor men, and divers of them taken. Amongst others, the Lord Glames wes taken prisoner; and being deteyned awchyle, he wes set at liberty with the rest, haveing all of them given ther oaths of obedience and alledgeance to Quein Mary in tyme comming; and this wes called the Bourd of Brechen. Then Adam Gordoun returned back agane to Glenbervie, which he took. From thence he went to Montrosse, and took that toun. In his return from Montrosse he took the castell of Dun, and so marched fordward into Angus. The inhabitants of Dundie hearing of his approach, and despairing of ther owne abilities to resist him, they sent for ayd out of Fyff; bot Auchindoun haveing done his pleasure in Angus and Mernes, returned home into the north, being contented for that tyme to have so affrighted the toun of Dundie. By this successe of the Gordons, the quein's favorers in all the pairts of the kingdome wer highlie encouraged.

The bourd of Brechen.

Auchindoun overthroweth the lords at Brechen.

The Lord Glames taken prissoner.

Glenbervie taken. Montrosse taken. The castle of Dun taken.

Alexander Earle of Southerland served and retoured heyre to his father John. A. D. 1573.

The Earle of Catteynes removed from Southerland. A messenger at armes slain, at the Earle of Catteynes his command.

The Mr of Catteynes strang- leth his owin brother William to death.

Earle Alexander his freinds and followers return agane into Southerland.

Earle Alexander divorced from Barbara Sinclair.

Earle Alexander mareith the Earle of Hunt- lie's sister.

Jane Gordoun, Countes of Southerland.

Alexander, Earle of Southerland, being now of perfect aige, entered heyre to his father Earle John, and wes served and retoured at Aberdein, in the moneth of Julie, the yeir of God 1573. Which being done, he charged and summoned the Earle of Atholl and the Earle of Catteynes to remove from all his lands, which they or any of ther adherents did possesse, by reasone of his ward. And to this effect Earle Alexander sent a messenger at armes (called William Tailyeor) into Catteynes, to charge Earle George to remove from the possession of his lands. The messenger wes no sooner within the bounds of Catteynes, bot Earle George caused Murdow-Mack-ean-Roy kill him; and for reward of his service, he maid him keiper of his eldest sone, the Master, who lay then imprissoned at Girnigo; shewing therby how farr he reposed his trust and confidence in his fidelitie. Bot the Master delt so with this Murdow-Mack-ean-Roy, that he persuaded him to work his releiff. This plot wes discovered by William Sinckler (the Mr his brother), and wes reveiled by him vnto their father Earle George. Whervpon Murdow-Mack-ean-Roy wes apprehended and executed by Earle George, for going about to set his sone, the Mr of Catteynes, at libertie, although it wes given out that he wes executed for killing the messenger, therby to satisfie Earle Alexander. The Mr of Catteynes vnderstanding how matters went, and that his brother William Sinckler had discovered his plot to his father, he watched his tyme, till he found his brother alone with him in the prisson, being come thither to wisite him; and ther he invaded him, and bruised him so with the irons wherwith himselff wes inchained, that he died within fyften dayes thereafter.

Earle Alexander his warde being run out, the Morrayes and the Gordouns, with the rest who wer banished by the Earle of Catteynes, did returne into Southerland in the later end of the yeir of God 1573. The Earle of Catteynes his faction and dependers (some few excepted) wer removed, not onlie out of Dornogh and the places adjacent, bot also out of the whole cuntrey of Southerland; wherby Earle Alexander his followers did recover ther auncient possessions, and setled themselues peceable. Alexander Earle of Southerland had, the yeir preceeding, intended divorsment at Edinburgh against his wyff Barbara Sinckler, for her adultery committed with Y-Macky. And being divorced from her this yeir of God 1573, and shoe dying in the meantyme, he mareid Jane Gordoun, Countesse of Bothwell, the daughter of George Earle Huntley, slain at Corrichie; which mariage wes solemnized at Strathbogy the thirteenth day of December 1573; a vertuous and comlie lady, judicious, of excellent memorie, and of great vnderstanding above the capacitie of her sex; in this much to be commended, that dureing the continuall changes and particular factions of the court in the raigne of Quein Mary, and in the minoritie of King James the Sixt (which

wer many), shoe alwise managed her effairs with so great prudence and foresight, that the enemies of her familie culd never prevaile against her, nor mowe these that wer the cheiff ruellers of the state for the tyme to doe any thing to her prejudice; a tyme indeid both dangerous and deceatfull. Amidst all these troublesome stormes, and variable courses of fortoun, shoe still injoyed the possession of her joynture, which wes assigned vnto her out of the earldome of Bothwell, and keiped the same vntill her death, yea although that earldome hath fallen tuyse into the king's hands by forfeitur in her tyme. Further, shoe hath by her great care and dilligence brought to a prosperous end many hard and difficult bussines, of great consequence, apperteyning to the house of Southerland. And by reasone of her husband Earle Alexander his seiklie disposition, together with her sone's minoritie at the tyme of his father's death, shoe wes in a manner constrayned and forced to tak vpon her the manageing of all the effairs of that house a good whyle, which shoe did performe with great care, to her owne credet, and the weill of that familie; all being committed to her charge, by reasone of the singular affection which shoe did carie to the preservation of that house, as lykwise for her dexteritie in manageing of business. After the death of Earle Alexander, sho mareid Alexander Ogilvie, Laird of Boyne, which shoe did for the vtilitie and profite of her children. The Laird of Boyne did not live many yeirs after that marriage; after whose death shoe still continued a widow. Shoe wes the first that caused work and labour the colehugh, besyd the river of Bro-ray, and wes the first instrument of making salt ther. This cole wes found befor by Earle John, the father of this Earle Alexander; bot he being taken away by ane vntymlic and hasty death, had no tyme to interpryse this work. This lady built the house of Cracock, wher shoe duelt a long tyme. Sie more of her in the sequel of this book.

The house of
Cracock built.

Earle Alexander had divers children by this lady: John Gordoun, who succeeded vnto him, born the tuentieth day of Julie, 1576 yeirs; Alexander Gordoun, and Adam Gordoun, who died both in ther infancie; Sir Robert Gordoun, born the fourteinth day of May, 1580 yeirs; Sir Alexander Gordoun, born the fyfth day of March 1585 yeirs; Lady Jane Gordoun, who mareid Houcheon Macky of Far, and wes borne the first day of November 1574 yeirs; and Mary Gordoun, Lady of Baluagown, born the 14th day of August, the yeir of God 1582 yeirs; children in this happie (and happie indeid) that they loved one another intirlic; which mutuall love wes a comfort to themselves, a crose to their enemies, and a great joy to all that favored them; the more notable in that it is extraordinarie, far exceeding the brotherly love of these our tymes, and without any nighbouring example; following heirin the wyse and prudent councill of the Sythian

Earle Alexander
his children.

*King Silurus
his advyce to
his eighty
sones.*

king Silurus to his children. This Silurus, when he lay a-dying, called his fourscore sones befor him, and presented to them, one after another, a great sheaff or bundell of arrowes, desireing them to break the same ; which when they had all refused to doe, as a thing vnpossible, then he took the arrowes one by one, and so did easalie break them all. Now, sayeth he, if yow live in concord, amitie, and mutuall love, one with another, then shall yow be strong and invinsible ; bot iff yow be at discord and variance among yourselves, yow shall be easalie overthrown, and maid a prey to your enemies.

*Earle Alexander
begineth
to guyd Sou-
therland.*

Earle Alexander being thus mareid (as I have shewne you), he returned into Southerland, which cuntrey had ben weakned and wearied with bygone miseries and calamities. He brought all quicklie vnder his obedience ; which wes the easier brought to pas, that the Earle of Catteynes had cast his owne eldest sone in prisson, and that Earle Alexander had the ward of the Laird of Duffus his lands in Southerland, which had fallen to him as superiour, by reasone of the Laird of Duffus his minoritie. Earle Alexander pacified the countrey of Southerland, and the clannes therof, with such admirable and happie dexteritie, that ther wes not one drop of blood shed ; which he so wyslie performed, and with so great foresight, that he procured the love of all his cuntreymen, eaven of such as had been formerlie most eager against him. He continued still so favorable and loveing toward them, that whatsoever wes attempted against him afterward, they wer readie to prevent it, and to spend their wealth and blood in his defence. When he had thus settled his effairs at home, he went to Edinburgh, and pursued the Earle of Catteynes ther befor the Lords of Session, for his alledged justiciarie within Southerland ; which sute continued a long tyme, by reasone of the Earle of Southerland his powerfull and mightie enemies then in court and session : Yit he prevailed in the end, as yow shall heir afterward.

*Earle Alexander
hath the
ward of the
Laird of Duf-
fus his lands in
Southerland.
Earle Alexan-
der pacieth
the earldome
of Southerland.*

*Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun tra-
velleth into
France.
A. D. 1574.*

In the begining of the yeir one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-fourtene, Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, being accompanied with Sir George Gordoun of Gight, and six other gentlemen, he travelled into France, pairtlie for his recreation, and pairtlie to eschew exhorbitant authoritie of his enemies, the Earle of Mortoun (then regent), who mortallie hated him and all the Gordouns. Adam wes verie kyndlie and honorable interteyned at Paris, by King Charles the Nynth of France. Then Mr Arthour Forbes (the sone of the Lord Forbesse, and the nephue of Black Arthour Forbes, slain at Tilliangus) vndertook to slay Adam Gordoun, in revenge of his vncl's death, and of all Adam his exploits against the Forbesses. And the better to bring this to passe, he travelled into France, and came to Paris, wher he did associat and acquent himselff with some desperat suagerers and nightwalkers of

Paris, called *Enfans de la Mat*, men readie to interpryse anie kynd of desperat mischieff. These did he persuade to murder Adam Gordoun in the night; proposing vnto them as a reward certane great chaines of gold, which Adam and his followers did vsuallie cary about ther necks. So Mr Arthour Forbes being accompaind by these fellowes, did watch and ly in wait for the Laird of Auchindoun in the Vniuersitie of Paris, not far from the port of Sanct Jaques, under silence of the night, as he came from the archbishop of Glasgow his ludgeing, who wes then leaguer ambassador in France from Scotland. They discharged their pistolls at Auchindoun as he passed by them, and wounded him in the thigh; whervpon they presentlie fled apace, thinking that they had slain him. Auchindoun his servants pursued and chased them, bot culd not overtak them, haveing escaped by the turnings of the streets. They onlie found (by good hap) the hatt of Mr Arthour Forbesse, and therein wes a paper wher the randeswouze and place of meitting wes writtin. John Gordoun of Longormes (afterward dean of Salsburrie), the cousin-german of Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, being then in service with King Charles the Nynth, and gentleman of his chamber, wes presently advertised of this accident. He immediatlie acquainted King Charles therwith, by whose commandement *le grand preuost de l'ostell*, that is, the knight marishall, wes furthwith directed, with the archers of the guard, in company with John Gordoun and Auchindoun his servants, to the place of meitting, to apprehend Mr Arthour Forbesse and his complices; and coming to the place wher they were, Auchindoun his servants, being impatient of delay, entered the house with hastie violence, and killed Mr Arthor Forbes; bot his assisters were all apprehended, and executed at Paris. Both they and hee (although deid) were brocken vpon a wheill; a kynd of death and ignominious punishment in France, ordained to be inflicted vpon robbers and desperat murtherers of people vpon the highway. Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun recovered quicklie of his wound, and returned home into Scotland.

Enfans de la Mat.

Auchindoun wounded at Paris.

Mr Arthor Forbesse slain, and after his death broken vpon the wheell.

The twentieth day of October, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-sixtene, George Gordoun, Earle of Huntley, chancellor of Scotland, deceased suddentlie at Strathbogie, after ane eccesse at playing at some violent exercise, and wes bureid at Elgyn. He wes a valiant, liberall, and constant man; a true and faithfull servant to Quein Marie of Scotland, by whom he wes appoynted governor of that kingdome, dureing her captivitie in England; vnto whom also he wes neir in blood and consanguinitie, being her cousin in the second and third degrie. He mareid the Duke of Chattelrauld his second daughter, by whom he had thrie sones and one daughter: George, that succeeded vnto him, and is now Marquis of Huntley; Sir Alexander

The death of George, Earle of Huntley. A. D. 1576.

The Earle of Huntley his wyff and children.

Alexander Gordoun of Dalquinty.

Gordoun, Laird of Strathdoun, who mareid the Countes of Erroll, by whom he had a sone called Alexander Gordoun of Dalquintie, who sold Strathdoun back agane to this Marquis of Huntley, and mareid Patrick Grant of Ballendalloch his daughter, by whom he had George Gordoun, Alexander Gordoun, and John Gordoun. William Gordoun (Earle George his third sone) randered himselff a religious monk in a monastarie in Germany. Earle George his daughter, Jane Gordoun, wes mareid to George Earle of Catteynes, by whom shoe hath issue. After the death of the Earle of Huntley, his brother, Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, became tutor to his children, who guyded and governed the effairs of that house with great wisdome and manhead dureing his dayes.

Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun wes tutor of Huntley.

The death of Alexander Gordoun, bishop of Galloway.

The same yeir of God, 1576, died Alexander Gordoun, archbishop of Athens, and bishop of Galloway, brother to George Earle of Huntley, slain at Corrichie. Bishop Alexander wes a faithfull and constant servant to Quein Mary of Scotland. He wes a wyse and learned man; he wes one of the first bishops of Scotland that began the reformation of the religion in this kingdome. Of him yow shall heir more in the lyff of Earle John, the sone of this Alexander, at the yeir of God 1613.

The death of William Gordon, bishop of Aberden. A. D. 1577.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-seaven-tein, William Gordon, bishop of Aberden, the sone of Alexander, third Earle of Huntley, died at Aberden, and wes bureid in the midst of the cathedral church ther. He wes a good and learned man; he had a daughter who wes mareid to the Laird of Vdny.

Earle Alexander doth infest his sone John in the earldome of Southerland.

This yeir of God 1577, Alexander Earle of Southerland resigned his lands and earldome into his majestie's hands, in favors of his sone John, who wes presentlie infest and confirmed therein, being onlie at that tyme of the aige of one yeir.

Earle Alexander obteyneth a decreet of exemption from the Earle of Catteynes his justiciary. A. D. 1578.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore and eighteen, Earle Alexander obteyned a decreit of exemption befor the Lords of the Session against the Earle of Catteynes his alledged commission of justiciarie within Southerland; notwithstanding all the opposition the Earle of Mortoun, then regent (a great enemy to all the Gordouns) culd make to the contrarie. The regent crossed the Earle of Southerland with all his might, although he had gottin from him the lands of Kintessack, in Morray, for to be his freind in that sute. Bot God (who beholdeth from above the actions of men) moved the regent, within eight dayes efter this decreit wes obtained, to demit his authoritie, which in end bred his rwyne; for the Earles of Atholl and Argyle had then taken the king and the castle of Stirling in their power, and persuaded his majestie to tak the government of the kingdome vpon himselff; which he did by the resignation of the Earle of Mortoun, who resigned the same by proclamation at the mercat croce of Edinburgh,

The Earles of Argyle and Atholl doe possesse themselves with the castle of Stirling, and the king's person. The Earle of Mortoun re-

although he neided not (iff he had bene so pleased) to have demitted his government, seing he wes by act of parlament confirmed regent, vntill his majestie had attained the aige of nynteen yeirs. And as he did now vnadvysedlie resigne it without a parlament, so shortlie thereafter, he foolishlie indevoared by armes to recover it agane, and to get the king into his hands, which bred his rwyne. Thus God confoundeth the wyse of this world at his pleasure.

In the begining of Houcheon Macky his minoritie, John Moir-Macky (who conducted the Strathnaver men at the conflict of Garwarie), vndertook to governe Strathnaver, and begane to shew himself a depender and favourer of Earle Alexander; which the Earle of Catteynes perceaveing, he hounded out some of the inhabitants of Strathnaver against him, who apprehended him, and careid him into Catteynes, wher he wes deteyned in prisson by Earle George, vntill his death. Then John Beg-Macky, the bastard brother of Houcheon Macky, governed the cuntrey of Strathnaver, almost for the space of seaven yeirs; dureing which tyme John Robsone, chiftan of the Clangun in Catteynes and Strathnaver, began to depend upon Earle Alexander, and broght to him into Southerland the dueties and rents of the bishop's lands within Catteynes, which right apperteyned to him. Earle George repyning hereat, conceived a hatred at John Robsone; and his malice proceded so far, that he moved his sone-in-law, Houcheon Macky, being as yit young, to spoill and wast the Clanguns lands in the Brea-Moir in Catteynes, not acquainting his brother John Beg-Macky heirwith; whereat John Beg wes much offended, becaus the Clangune had alwise favored Macky his hous and familie; and he weill perceaved that this wes the Earle of Catteynes his policie, therby to mak away such as he knew wer trustiest to the Earle of Southerland and Macky. Heirvpon John Robsone, assisted by Earle Alexander, invadeth Strathnaver, faught with the inhabitants, killed divers of them (cheifly of these that did accompany Houcheon Macky in his expedition to the Brea-Moir), and careid a great prey of goods out of Strathnaver, which he broght into Southerland, and dispersed it among the Clangun of Strathvilly; and this conflict wes called Creagh-drumidoun.

signeth his authoritie.

John Moir-Macky dieth in prisson, in Catteynes. John Beg-Macky gudyeth Strathnaver.

Houcheon Macky wasteth the Brea-Moir.

The conflict of Creagh-Drumidoun.

This yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-eighten, Elionor Gordoun (the sister of Alexander Earle of Southerland) died at Dornogh, the night preceeding the day which wes appoynted for her marriage with the Laird of Foulls; and that day, which wes thought to have bene the day of mariage and of mirth, fell furth to be a day of mourning and of sorrow.

The death of Elionor Gordoun, Earle Alexander his sister.

In the moneth of September, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-nynteen, John Beg-Macky, and William Mack-can-

John Beg-Macky, and William Mack-

ean-Mack-
Rob, slain in
Durines.
A. D. 1579.

James Mack-
Rorie slain.

Neill Mack-
ean-Mack-ean
wounded.

The deadlie
fead betuein
the Clan-gun
and the Slaight-
ean-Aberigh.

The Laird of
Gight slain at
Dundie, by the
Lord Forbesse.

Mack-Rob, the brother of John Robsone befor mentioned, wer invaded at Balnekill in Durines, and their slain, with divers others, vnder silence of the night, by Neill-Mak-ean-Mack-William (chieftan of the Slaight-ean-Aberigh), and James Mack-Rory (chieftan of the Slaight-ean-woir), at the Earle of Catteynes his instigation, becaus that now they gave ther dependance to the Earle of Southerland; at which tyme John Mack-ean-Mack-Donald-wane in Cinenes (cheiftane of the Seill-wohan), escaped with great valor through the midst of his enemies, being then in the company of John Beg-Macky. For the which slaughter this James Mack-Rorie (a fyne gentleman, and a good commander) wes afterward killed, the yeir of God 1587, by Donald Ballogh-Macky, the brother of John Beg-Macky. And Neill Mak-ean-Mack-William wes afterward (the yeir of God 1599) invaded, and extreamly wounded, and some of his followers slain, for the same cause, by John Macky, the sone of this John-Beg-Macky. For the same cause also, the Slaight-ean-Aberigh wer afterward invaded at Seyzer, in Strathnaver, and divers of them slain by William Macky (the brother of this John-Beg), and the Slaight-ean-Roy. This Neill, heir mentioned, wes a good captane, bold, craftie, of a verie good witt, and quick resolution.

Vpon the death of John Beg-Macky, and William Mak-ean-Mack-Rob, followed the inveterat deidlie fead betuein the Clangun and the Slaight-ean-Aberigh. The long, the many, the horrible encounters which happened betuein these tuo trybes, with the bloodshed, and infinit spoills committed in every pairt of the diocy of Catteynes, by them and their associats, are of so disordered and troublesome memorie, that, what with their asperous names, together with the confusion of place, tymes, and persons, would yit be (no doubt) a warr to the reader to overlook them; and therefor, to favor myne owne paines, and his, who should get little profite or delight therby, I doe pass them over.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred thriescore-and-nynteen, John Lord Forbesse killed Sir George Gordoun of Gight, at Dundie, the lords of the privie councell haveing a little befor taken assurance betuein the Gordouns and the Forbesses. The cause which the Lord Forbes pretended for this slaughter was, that the Laird of Gight had given him some injurious words befor the councell, which wes then by the lords reconciled in some measure. Yit the Lord Forbes returning into the north, did watch the Laird of Gight when he landed at the ferrie of Dundie, wher the Forbesses shott him vnawars with musketts, besyd the wundmilne vpon the shoar. He fought with them a long tyme after he wes shott and wounded, and pursued them eagerlie, vntill he wes oversuayed with ther multitude. So he died feighting with great courage among them, haveing killed some of them at that instant. The Laird of Auchindoun went about to pursue the Lord Forbesse by

the lawes of the kingdome, for this slaughter; bot such wes the great malice of the ringleaders then at court against the Gordouns (the king being minor), that he culd have no justice at that tyme; and so Auchindoun delayed the mater, thinking to repair that wrong by some other occasion; bot he wes prevented by death.

The eight day of September 1579 yeirs, Esme Stuart, Lord Aubigny, came into Scotland, who wes kindlie and honorablie receaved by the king, and advanced to great honors. He wes by his majestie first created Earle of Lennox, then he wes made Duke of Lennox, and lord high chamberlane of Scotland. The Earle of Southerland heiring of his aryvall, presentlie repaired vnto him, and remained with him for the most pairt of the tyme, vntill he returned into France. The Lord of Aubigny delt earnestlie with the king for his majestie's favor to the Gordouns, which wes obteyned; so that by his meanes they had presence of the king, being hitherto keiped alwayes back from his majestie by ther enemies, who had then a strong faction about the king. The Duke of Lennox stayed a whyle in Scotland; bot in end, not being able to abyde the contentious factions which were then in Scotland, he returned into France, and died at Paris, the yeir of God 1583; to whom succeeded his sone Lodovick, Duke of Lennox, as I have shewne already.

The Duke of Lennox bringeth the Gordouns into favours with the king.

The yeir of God 1580, Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, tutor of Huntlie, died at Sanct Johnstoun, wher he wes bureid besyd his great-grandfather Alexander, third Earle of Huntley. He wes much regrated and lamented by his freinds. He wes a verie resolute and active gentleman, a good souldier, and a wyse and fortunat captane. He had one bastard sone, called Adam Gordoun, who died in France, and wes one of the French king his guard de corps. His nephue, George Earle of Huntley, wes trawelling abroad in France and other kingdomes, at the tyme of Adam his death; for the which cause Sir Patrick Gordoun (then Laird of Auchindoun, by the death of his brother) took vpon him the guyding of the effairs of the house and famelie of Huntley, which he governed vntill his nephue, George Earle of Huntlie, wes of perfyte aige, and returned from his travells.

The death of Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun. A. D. 1580.

Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun governeth the effairs of the house of Huntley.

The second day of June, the yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred eightie-one, the Earle of Mortoun, regent of Scotland, wes executed at the croce of Edinburgh, for indevoaring to tak the king, by armes, from the Earles of Argyll and Atholl, and for being privie to the murder of Henry Stuart, King of Scotland, committed in Februarie, the yeir of God 1566. This Earle of Mortoun wes a man full of partiality in the administration of justice, greedy, and much given to the pleasures of the flesh; all which he confessed, with great remorse, at his death. I will shew what I find said of him, in a manuscript wreyten by Mr

The death of the Earle of Mortoun, regent of Scotland. A. D. 1581.

John Colvin, touching the effairs of Scotland in his tyme : “ The Earle of Mortoun,” sayeth he, “ wes regent seaven yeirs. He excelled in gravity, wisdom, and manhead, bot wes spotted with avarice and adultery ; and indeid the falt of avarice wes so farr master of his affection, that he neither regarded the cause nor the person ; for many forgotten faults did he raise vp against divers of the nobilitie indirectlie, which they redemed with gold and money ; and also against rich merchants, whom he punished by imprissonment, till his greedie appetite wes satisfied by ther money also. He raised great taxations over the people, without any good reasone ; and a great summ of money that wes left by Robert Reid, bishop of Orkney, to the building and sustentation of a colledge in Edinburgh, by punishing of his executors for supposed crymes, he obteyned the money to himself, and converted all to the heaping vp of his vnsatiabie avarice. In end, he wes accused of high treason, by Captane James Stuart, whereof he wes found guyltie, in June, the yeir of God 1581 ; and thereafter he wes beheaded at the mercat place of Edinburgh. All this purpose and plott against Mortoun, wes devysed by William Earle of Gowrie, thesaurer of Scotland.” Thus far sayeth Colvin of the Earle of Mortoun, in that manuscript.

The rode of
Ruthven.
A. D. 1582.

The yeir of God 1582, the Quein of England vnderstanding the Duke of Lennox his great credet and power in Scotland, and suspecting that he wes sent of purpose out of France to crosse her designes and proceedings in Scotland, shoe sturred vp a faction ther against the king and the Duke of Lennox, whereof the Earle of Gowrie wes ringleader, least he should seem to degenerat from his father's steps, who had alwise been most eager against the king's mother, yea even when the king wes in her belly. The Earle of Gowrie and his complices bent their whole forces to remove the Duke of Lennox, and James Stuart, Earle of Arran, from the king, which they indevoared thus to passe. The king's majestie remayning then at Sanct Johnstoun, the Duke of Lennox taketh journey to Edinburgh, accompanied with the Earle of Southerland and divers others of his freinds. The Earle of Arran went some other way to recreat himself ; which the Earles of Marr and Gowrie, with ther complices, perceaveing, they invite the king to Ruthven castle (being the Earle of Gowrie's house) ; and haveing gottin him ther, they deteyne him in their custodie, not granting him so much libertie as to walk abroad, without some of ther faction alwise to attend him. They remove from the king his most faithfull servants ; they imprisson the Earle of Arran ; and in end they persuad the king (although against his mynd) to send back the Duke of Lennox into France. The Duke of Lennox being of a good and myld inclination, and preferring the king's saiftie, and the peace of the kingdome, to his owne privat ends, he leaveth Scotland, and gives vp the castle of Dum-

bartan to the king, which he might have easalie kept till he had gottin the king out of ther power. So taking his journey through England (wher he spok with Quein Elizabeth, and gave her full satisfaction in all the points that were surmised against him), he returned into France, wher he died in Paris, the yeir 1585; which when the Earle of Gowrie and the rest of his confederats had heard in Scotland, they took courage; and thinking themselves sure of the king, began to give his majestie some more libertie, who all this tyme maid fair weather with them; and taking this opportunity, escaped from them, and retired to the castle of Sanct Andrew's: whervpon he released and recalled the Earle of Arran and his other servants, who were removed from him by Gowrie and his confederats. Then his majestie banished the Earles of Marr and Gowrie, the Lords Lindsay, Glames, Boyd, and Paislay, with divers other of ther associats. The Earle of Angus was confined in Angus; bot the Earle of Gowrie (Lord Ruthven) staying at home beyond his limited tyme, for plotting of new devyses against the king and his owne enemies at court, he wes apprehended at Dundie, and thereafter beheaded at Stirling, the fourth day of May 1584 yeirs. The Earle of Marr lykwise lingring at home beyond his prescryved tyme, wes searched at Stirling, and escaping narrowlie, fled with all dilligence into England, the yeir of God 1583. Alexander Earle of Southerland wes maid the king's livetennent and justice-depute within the bounds of Southerland and Strathnaver.

The Duke of Lennox re- turneth into France, through Eng- land. The death of the Duke of Lennox.

The king escaped from Gowry and Marr.

The Earle of Marr and other lords banished into England.

The Earle of Gowrie be- headed.

The Earle of Southerland the king's live- tennent in Southerland and Strathna- ver.

The death of George Earle of Catteynes. A. D. 1583.

In the moneth of August 1583 yeirs, George Sinclair, Earle of Catteynes ended this transitorie lyff at Edinburgh, wher his body wes bu- reid; bot his heart wes put in a case of lead, and careid into Catteynes, and ther placed in the church of Weik. A man would think that a sepulture thus carefullie obteyned, should not easalie agane be lost, though it happened otherwise to this earle his hart, not destineid to rest either in his lyff or after his death; for when as afterward this Alexan- der Earle of Southerland went to spoile and wast the cuntrey of Cat- teynes, the yeir of God 1588, one John-Mack-Gill-Chalm-Rosey (the toun of Weik being taken), entered into the church; and haveing found the case of lead wherin this heart wes layd, he oppined the same, thinking to find some hid treasure therin; bot perceaveing what it wes, he threw the same away, and the ashes wer dispersed with the wind: So this heart, which culd not be satisfeid with shedding of blood whilst it wes alyve, wes now tossed vp and down by those against whom it wes bent so cruellie. This Earle George lived too long for these adjacent cuntries, wher he had been the instrument of civill dissention and shed- ding of much blood; the vnnaturall destroyer and scourger of his owne children; a memorable example to posteritie, that God doth often pu- nish the children of this world by themselves and ther owne practices.

The Earle of Catteynes his heart throwen with the wind.

Earle George
his riches im-
ployed to no
good vse.

Earle George wes a worldlie-wyse man, politique, craftie, and provident; wherby he heaped together a great quantitie of treasure, all which he left vnto his sone George Sincklar of May, which afterward bred a great enmitie betuixt George Earle of Catteynes, now liveing (the grandchylde of this Earle George), and the forsaid George Sinclair

George Sinclair
of May banish-
ed out of Cat-
teynes.

of May, who wes banished out of Catteynes a long tyme by his nephue Earle George: So that all these riches are quyt vanished away, and were never imployed to any good or profitable use; which verifie the old proverb, *Male parta, male dilabuntur.*

The justiciary
of the diocye of
Catteynes ob-
teyned by
Earle George.

George Earle of Catteynes did obteyne ane heritable commission of justiciarie from Port-ne-cowter to Dungesby, as I have formerlie shewen at the yeir 1566. By this commission of justiciary, the Earle of Catteynes hoped to frie his house from injurie, and to make it great; bot it fell out otherwise: for all the oppressions which he and his grandchylde, this present Earle of Catteynes, had committed within the dyocie (wherby that house and famelie is now, by the just judgement of the Almighty God, liklie to decay), did proceed from the power which they pretended to have by this justiciary; which commission of justiciary wes afterward reduced and annulled befor the Lords of the Session, by the Earle of Huntley, and the reduction therof wes confirmed by act of parliament. From which commission also Alexander Earle of Southerland obteyned a decreit of exemption, the yeir 1578, as I have shewne already. This Earle of Catteynes, now liveing, hath also discharged the same by divers contracts past betuixt him and the Earle of Southerland, in so farr as it doth concerne Southerland and Strathnaver. And now of late William Lord Berridale, the Earle of Catteynes his eldest sone, who is infest in the earldome of Catteynes, together with the said justiciarie, hath resigned and renuned the same by write, vnto Sir Robert Gordoun, in favor of his nephue the Earle of Southerland, the yeir of God one thowsand sex hundred tuentie-and-thrie.

The justiciary
of Catteynes
reduced by the
Earle of Hunt-
ley.

The Earle of
Catteynes and
his sone dis-
chargeth the
justiciary to
the Earle of
Southerland,
in so far as
concerneth
Southerland
and Strathna-
ver.

The Earle of
Catteynes his
high designes.

This George Earle of Catteynes (of whose death wee doe now speik in this place) wes the principall author and worker of all the wofull alteration which happened dureing his tyme in these nighbouring cuntries, thinking to make his advantage by the calamitie of his nighbours. And when he had fully persuaded himselff to have weill neir attayned to the period of his wished desires, he wes even then crossed vpon the sudden, and disappoynted off his high designes; a great demonstration of fortune's ficklenes, turning vpsyd down whatsoever seemeth high in this world. So vncertane is the state and condition evin of the greatest in this variable course of humane things. For, whenas this Earle George had caused John Earle of Southerland to be maid away, and had gotten his only sone Alexander, with his eldest daughter Margaret, into his hands, he resolved to have mareid the said Margaret to his se-

cond sone, William Sinckler; and by dispatching of Earle Alexander by some vnlawfull meanes, to have maid his forsaid sone, William, Earle of Southerland. Nixt, he intended to mak his third sone possessor of Strathnaver, haveing gottin Houcheon Macky, and his brother William Macky, into his hands, efter the death of ther father Y-Macky, and had them inclosed within Girnigo; whom, as he supposed, he might easalie cutt away, and so effectuat his purpose, seing no lawfull heyres of ther famelie remained to succeid vnto them. These tuo cuntries, Southerland and Strathnaver, he intended to reduce vnder the obedience of Catteynes, by vertue of his pretended justiciary of the whole dyacie; and this, he thought, should be the inheritance of his eldest sone and offspring. Yit, wee sie, though men purpose, that God disposeth, and that the Lord miraculously preserveth what he hath appoynted to be saved. The rysing and falling of houses and famelies is in the hands of the Almighty, in whose power it is to place and to displace, to raise and to cast doun, as to him shall seem expedient.

Yow have heard how earnestlie George Earle of Catteynes did stryve and labor to bring his projects and designs to an end, and to mak his owne posterity possessors of all these cuntreyes: yow have heard lykwise his bad succeste therin, and how God did wonderfullie croce his proceedings, never attaining to that end he expected or pretended. The establishing of succession and soveraignty cometh from the highest power, alwayes just, alwayes wyse; and whatsoever is interprysed or begun with murder, craft, or humane policie, respecting nether God nor good conscience, can never prosper, or come to any good end.

Vnto this Earle George succeeded his grandchylde, George Earle of Catteynes, that now liveth, the sone of John Sinckler, the Master of Catteynes, that dyed in prisson in Castell-Sinckler. This George hath alwyse followed the steps of his grandfather; as in other things, so in this also, that he still continues his malice and hatred towards the house of Southerland, and hath in his tyme interprysed many vain attempts against that house and familie, which wer neither followed with succeste, nor guyded with wisdom. His particular actions, either good or bad, I doe not purpose heir to relate, bot so far as they doe concerne my subject; neither doe his actions deserve to be registrat or committed to posteritie; and in handling and setting doun these deids which doe apperteyne to the purpose I have in hand, I wish I might, if it were possible, imitate the fact of the Ephesians, who made a law, that the name of Herostratus should never be recorded in the books of any of ther historiographers, becaus he brunt the famous temple of Diana at Ephesus. For although the trueth requireth that they should be registrat (being so notoriously knowen through the kingdome), yit reasone and Christianitie wold have the memorie of such dangerous exemples

The Earle of Catteynes his designs are crossed.

George Earle of Catteynes succeedeth vnto his grandfather Earle George.

Herostratus the Ephesian.

to be buried in oblivion; and therefor I will be as sparing as I can.

George Earle of Catteynes killeth David and Ingrahme Sincklers.

The playing of the foot-ball much vsed of old among the Scots.

This George Earle of Catteynes, at his verie first entrie to his lands and earldome, killed, with his owne hands, tuo of his owne kinsmen, David and Ingrahm Sinclairs, brethren, which wes thus done: One of these tuo gentlemen had invited Earle George to the brydell-feast of one of his daughters. The earle went cheirfullie; and after denner, playing at foot-ball (which wes ane exercise much in request then among the Scots, bot decayed of late), the earle himselff, without any other preamble, came to Ingrahme Sinclair, who suspected no such matter, and shott him in the head with a pistoll, wherof he died instantlie at that place. David Sinclair wes immediatly thereafter slain by the earle with a suord, who had caused ther wapones to be stollen from them, from the place wher they had laid them down when they went to that sport, least they should have any thing wherwith to defend or offend, when he should invade them. The reasone that moved Earle George to kill them, wes, becaus they favored the Earle of Southerland. Others, who wold seem to cullor the odiousnes of the fact, say, that Earle George killed them for giving advyse and counsell vnto his grandfather Earle George, against his father John, Mr of Catteynes. Others say, that they had befor this fallen out with him, and had been latelie reconciled to him; bot whatsoever the motive cause wes, neither wes the fact just, nor the manner of the fact commendable.

The Earle of Southerland obteyneth the superioritie of Strathnaver, with the shirrefship of Southerland and Strathnaver.

The yeir of God 1583, Alexander Earle of Southerland obteyned the superioritie of Strathnaver, together with the heritable shirrefship of Southerland and Strathnaver, from the Earle of Huntley, for the lordship of Aboyn; which gift of the Earle of Huntley wes confirmed by his majestie's charter vnder his great seale, wherby Southerland and Strathnaver wes disjoyned and dismembered from the shirrefdome of Innernes.

Colonell Alexander Gordoun, governor of Bergen-op-zom, slain in Monteith. A. D. 1585.

The yeir of God 1585, Captane Alexander Gordoun (brother to William Gordoun of Gight), wes governor of the fort of Tour-Louis, besyd Antwerp, when it wes rendered to the Duke of Parma; which fort wes manfullie defended by Captane Alexander Gordoun a long tyme, against the Spaniards, with the losse of much of his owne blood, and the lyves of many of his souldiers. Then wes he maid governor of Bergen-op-zom by Prince Maurice his excellence, and thereafter maid colonell of a Scottish regiment. In end, coming home to visite his freinds in Scotland, he wes slain in Monteith by some evill willers, who had secreitlie layd ane ambush for him. He mareid Jacobee Pedralis, of Aungadere, ane Italian gentlewoman, by whom he had tuo sones, George Gordoun, and Captane John Gordoun. This Captane John Gordoun wes slain in Holland, and had a sone called Alexander Gordoun.

Captane John Gordoun slain in Holland.

The yeir of God 1585, the Earles of Angus, Marr, and Bothwell, the Lords Hamiltoun, Home, Glaines, and Maxwell, together with the rest of the lords and barons that wer banished into England, being furnished with money by Quein Elizabeth, came with their forces to Falkirk, besyd Stirling, the first day of November 1585 yeirs. The nixt day the banished lords, haveing drawen to ther faction the Mr of Gray, Ballandyn, the Justice-Clerk, and Maitland (afterward lord chancellor), who wer then about the king, they entered Stirling by force; and getting the king into their power, they removed from him all the contrary faction. James Stewart, Earle of Arran (then chancellor of Scotland), escaped their furie, whose lyff wes aymed at; whervpon the Earle of Huntlie wes sent by the king, in December following, with a commission to apprehend him. Huntlie pursued him to Fairly-reade in the west; bot the Earle of Arran wes gone befor his coming thither. In this change of court, the Master of Glames wes maid captane of the king's guards, which wer then placed by that factioun about his majestie, to attend his persone.

The rode of
Falkirk, or
Stirling.

Huntlie sent
with a commis-
sion against the
Earle of Ar-
ran.

This yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourscore-and-fyve, Mr George Gordoun, the sone of Alexander Gordoun, archbishop of Athens, wes maid bishop of Galloway, which bishoprick his father had before.

Mr George
Gordoun bi-
shop of Gallo-
way.
1585.

This yeir of God 1585, Houcheon Macky, assisted by the Clangun, came with ane army out of Catteynes and Strathnaver, to beseidge Neill Houcheon-sone in the yle of Assint, and to ayd Donald Neilson, now Laird of Assint, who had mareid the said Houcheon Macky his sister. Neill Houcheon-sone being then commander of Assint, and the Earle of Southerland's follower, did in all hast adverteis Earle Alexander of Macky his coming against him. Whervpon the Earle of Southerland, assembling a company of men, went presentlie into Assint to raise that seige, which Macky wes forced to give over, and to retire quicklie back to Strathnaver without his erand. Alexander Earle of Southerland thought himself interested in that the Earle of Catteynes had sent his men with Macky, who wes Earle Alexander his vassall, to assist him to beseige the yle in Assint; and thervpon he made provision for ane army to invade both Strathnaver and Catteynes. Bot be the earnest mediation of some newtrall and indifferent freinds, a meitting wes appoynted to be at Elgyn, in presence of the Earle of Huntley and other freinds, for repairing of these alledged wrongs the Earle of Southerland had then received; at which meitting the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes wer reconciled. Then wes it concluded amongst them that some of the Clangun should be made away, cheiflie such of that tryb as duelt in Catteynes, becaus they wer judged to be the principall authors of these troubles and commotions which wer liklie to en-

The yle in As-
sint beseidged
by Macky,
and releived
by the Earle
of Southerland.

Neill Hou-
cheonson a de-
pender of the
Earle of Sou-
therland.

The Earles of
Southerland
and of Cat-
teynes recon-
ciled at Elgyn.

A course laid
against the
Clangun.

The Earle of Catteynes and Macky taketh the maintenance of the Clangun, and Earle Alexander taketh the protection of the Slaight-ean-Aberigh. The Earle of Catteynes marreith the Earle of Huntlie his sister.

The inclination of the Clangun.

Mack-wick-Kames in Strathvilly.

The Clangun depend at this day vpon the house of Southerland.

The Earles of Huntley, Southerland, and Catteynes, doe meitt at Dounrobin.

A second course laid against the Clangun.

sue in that dyacie; for the Earle of Catteynes and Macky had now of late taken vpon them the maintenance of the Clangun, and the Earle of Southerland had taken the Slaight-ean-Aberigh, with ther cheiftane Neill-Mack-ean-Mack-William, into his protection. At this tyme also wes the mariage in hand between the Earle of Catteynes and Lady Jane Gordoun, the Earle of Huntlie his sister; and vpon the Earle of Catteynes his consent to this course against the Clangun, the Earle of Huntlie yeilded to this mariage, which wes solemnized the same yeir of God 1585.

The Clangun are a race of people duelling within the dyocie of Catteynes, and are divyded among the thrie countries of Southerland, Catteynes, and Strathnaver. They are verie couragious, rather desperat than valiant. They have such intelligence and correspondence among themselues, that they run all one course when any of them is pursued in either of these countries. In tyme of warr they have alwyse served the Earle of Southerland and Macky; in tyme of peace they have still maid ther gain and profite of the Earle of Catteynes and his cuntrey: bot he can hardlie trust them with any service, chieflie against the Earle of Southerland and Macky; neither doe they repose any great confidence in him. Such of that tryb as have still duelt in Southerland, have been ever faithfull to ther masters, the Earles of Southerland. Their commander and cheiftane is called Mack-wick-Kames, and remaineth alwise in Killiernan in Strathvilly, wher he hath some lands and possessions from the Earles of Southerland, as a fie for his service. John Robson, chiftan of the Clangun in Catteynes and Strathnaver, did now of late, the yeir of God 1618, mak his refuge of Southerland, having fallen out with the Earle of Catteynes and Macky; so that this whole surname doth for the present depend altogether vpon the house of Southerland. Of the originall of the Clangun I have spoken already, page 92.

At their return from this dyett and meitting in Elgyn, the Earle of Catteynes, repenting his promise then maid, refused to delyver vnto the Earle of Southerland such of the Clangun of Catteynes as he had promised to doe, in the presence of the Earle of Huntlie and other freinds, which wer at that meitting; for promises (we sie) they are commonlie traden vnder foote, when they ly in the way either to honor or revenge. Heirvpon the Earle of Huntlie tok journey north into Southerland, and sent for the Earle of Catteynes thither, who came furthwith to Dounrobin. Houcheon Macky wes also charged to come befor them; bot he ansuered not, and so he wes denounced rebell. The Earles of Huntley and Southerland desired the Earle of Catteynes to fulfill his promise at Elgyn, whervnto he seemed to condescend. Then agane they determine and conclude to pursue the Clangun. Tuo com-

panies of men wer resolved to be sent by the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes against such of the Clangun as duelt in Catteynes and Srathnaver, therby to compasse them, that no place of flight might be left them. The Earle of Catteynes (nevertheles of all this) did quietlie and vnderhand adverteis the Clangun heirof, by the meanes of Angus Southerland of Mellary, in Berridale. Bot the Clangun wer loth to trust him, knowing, by their secreit intelligence, that the Earle of Catteynes had caused assemble his people together.

The Earle of Southerland his host conveyning spedelie, went on forward to pursue the Clangun, according to promise. Bot meitting first, by chance, with Wm. Macky (the brother of Houcheon Macky), accompanied with divers of his cuntriemen of Strathnaver, who had even then taken and careid away James Mack-Rory his cattel out of Corri-
The Southerland men put William Macky to flight.
 kean Loch in the Diri-Meanigh (James Mack-Rory being then the Earle of Southerland's dependor), they rescued and brought back the booty and cattell. They chased William Macky and the Strathnaver men all that day, and killed one of the principalls of the Clangun in Strathnaver, called Angus-Roy, with sundrie others of William Macky
Angus Roy slain.
 his company. This was called Claw-tom-Richi, (that is, the day of the hather bush). About the evening, they followed them, in hote chace, even to the merches and bounds of Catteynes, wher the Clangun had assembled, heiring that the inhabitants of Catteynes wer gathered together, and wer vp in armes, and had taken vp ther cattell.

In this meantyme, William Macky, with the Strathnaver men, joyn-
The conflict at Ald-gowne, A. D. 1586.
 ed with the Clangun, (whom they met in the hilles by chance); they promised to die and live together, and to participat of eithers fortunes, good or bad. Heirvpon, they perceave the Earle of Catteynes his host in sight of them, which was conducted by Henrie Sinclair, the Laird of Dun his brother. Then they goe to consultation among themselues whether they suld feight against the Catteynes men, fresh and in breath, attending them, or turn aganest the Southerland men, who wer wearied with ther labor the day preceeding. William Macky his opinion wes to invade the Southerland men, alreadie tyred with feighting. Bot the Clangun did choyse rather to hazard against the Catteynes men, which they did, without fear or delay, being far inferior in number. Yit they had in mynd, that nothing wes befor them bot enemies, the deip and bottomles ocean behind them; no place of retrait; no suretie bot in valor and victory: so, haveing the advantage of the hill, they set vpon the enemy with a resolute courage. The Catteynes men came short with ther first flight of arrowes; by the contrarie, the Clangun spared ther shot vntill they came hard to the enemy, which then they bestowed among them with great advantage. In end, by the speciall help and assistance of the Almightye God, (in whose hands

Henrie Sinclair,
with divers of
the inhabitants
of Catteynes,
slain by the
Clangun.

are the hearts of men, and the events of things) the Clangun overthrew the Catteynes men at Aldgown, vpon the borders of Catteynes, the yeir of God 1586, and killed seaven score of ther most resolute men, with ther captane, Henrie Sincler, cousin to the Earle of Catteynes, and vncle to Houcheon and William Macky. The Catteynes host had been all destroyed, had not the darknes of the night favored their flight, withholding the victors from following the chase. William Macky wes sore for the slaughter of his vncle Henry Sinclair, whom he knew not to be their till he wes slain; bot afterward in the chase William Macky spared no man. The Southerland men knowing nothing of the Clangun, had lost the sight of the Strathnaver men whilst they had them in chase amongst those hills, immediatlie befor this skirmish at Ald-gowne, and so had retired into ther owne cuntrey to repose themselues with the booty they had recovered; wherby they vnderstood nothing of this skirmish vntill it wes finished.

The Earle of
Catteynes his
policie did
turne to his
owne hurt.

This disaster justlie befell the Earle of Catteynes, becaus, that since this overthrow, he hath oppinlie confessed to divers men, that it wes never his intention to pursue the Clangun at that tyme; bot his purpose and policie wes, that they might be hotely and eagerlie pursued, and then he wold releive them from that imminent danger, therby to mak them the more beholding to him and his posteritie in all tyme cumming. Bot the Almighty God did measure him rightlie, and turned his fraud and subtile policie to his own shame, and the destruction of divers of his cuntriemen. Presentlie after the skirmish at Ald-Gowne, the Earle of Catteynes (being careid with a spirite of revenge and furie against the Clangun), hanged John Mack-ean-Mack-rob, chiftane of the Clangun, in Catteynes, whom he had keiped and deteyned in captivity a good whyle, haveing, befor this tyme, trained him into Girnigo to speak with him.

John Mack-
ean-Mack-Rob
hanged by the
Earle of Cat-
teynes.

Houcheon
Macky escap-
eth out of Cat-
teynes.

Houcheon Macky wes then in Catteynes with Earle George, whose father sister he had mareid. Bot the inhabitants of Catteynes vnderstanding that his brother, William Macky, wes with the Clangun at the conflict of Ald-Gown, they sought for Houcheon to slay him; wher-vpon he wes forced, in all hast, to flie secreitlie into Strathnaver, thereby to eschew their present furie. Thus their fell out some variance betuen the inhabitants of Catteynes and Strathnaver for assisting the Clangun; so that, in a maner, as soon as the Southerland men had neir ended ther troubles with Catteynes, and drew to some setleing for a short space, the Strathnaver men, assisted by the Clangun, (as iff ordained to revenge the Southerland men's wrongs one vpon another), began to assault the Sinclairs, and the inhabitants of Catteynes, with the lyk afflictions, which I doe omitt to relate particularlie, as apperteyning litle to my subject.

Then the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes, by the travell and mediation of Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun (who wes sent into the north by his nephue, the Earle of Huntley, to that effect), assembled some of their speciall friends, and had a freindlie meitting at the Hill of Bingrime in Southerland. Their agane they joyn together against the Catteynesian Clangun, who wer, at this tyme, manteaned and harboured by Macky. The Earle of Southerland vndertook to invade them first, becaus the Earle of Catteynes his forces wer latelie overthrown by them. Tuo companies wer directed, in all hast, by Earle Alexander, against the Clangun; the one conducted by James Mack-Rorie and Neill Mack-ean-Mack-William, chiftane of the Slaight-ean-Aberigh, who were now vnder Earle Alexander his protection; the other company was committed to the charge of William Southerland Johnsonsone, George Gordoun in Marle, and William Morray in Kinnald (the brother of Hugh Morray of Abirscors). Houcheon Macky perceaveing that he wes not able to mantean the Clangun any longer, without danger to himselff, he discharged them from his cuntrey; whervpon they addressed themselues towards the western yles. Bot as they wer vpon their journey thither, James Mack-Rory and Neill Mack-ean-Mack-William rencountred with them at Loghbrome, at a place called Leckmelme, wher, after a sharp skirmish, the Clangun wer overthrown, and most pairt of that company slain. Ther captan, George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob, (the brother of John Mack-ean-Mack-Rob, latelie befor hanged in Catteynes), wes sore wounded and taken prissoner, efter he had escaped a pretty whyle, by swiming in a laik (or logh) which wes hard by. Then both the Earle of Southerland's companyes mett together, and returned home with this good successe, careing George Gun captive along with them to Dounrobin, whom the Earle of Southerland sent immediatlíe into Catteynes to Earle George. The Earle of Catteynes, with a cheirfull dissembling countenance and greived heart, receaved both the newes and the prissoner, being inwardlie pricked at the heart with invy and malice at Earle Alexander his good successe. George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob (alias Gun) wes afterward released from thence by the Earle of Southerland his meanes, and wes set at libertie by the Earle of Catteynes; who saiffed him not out of any favor towards him, haveing befor made away his brother, nor for any great respect he had to the Earle of Southerland's intreaty, who, neverthles, wrought his liberty, bot onlie projecting, by his releiff, to devyse some new plot to his owne advantage by the meanes of this George against some of his nighbours. Wherein the Earle of Catteynes wes deceaved; for this George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob, being frie out of the Earle of Catteynes his hands, remained ever after faithfull to the Earle of Southerland, and which moved the Earle of Catteynes long after-

A freindlie meitting at Bingrime betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes.

The Earle of Southerland pursueth the Catteynesian Clangun.

The conflict at Leckmelme.

George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob imprissoned and set at libertie.

ward to cause his brother, James Sinclair of Murkle, pursue him in Strathie in Strathnaver, the yeir of God 1594. Thus wer the Catteynesian Clangun pursued and hunted to and fro by ther nighbours vntill the yeir of God 1588, that ther fell out trouble and discord betuixt the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes.

The Ronie
Rode.

The yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred eighty-sex, Alexander, Earle of Southerland, went with his forces to the Rony Rode, to assist the Earle of Huntlie against the Earle of Atholl. Earle Alexander went himself to Brechen, wher he mett the Earle of Huntlie, and sent his footmen to Dounkeld, vnder the conduct of Hugh Morray of Abirscors, and John Gordoun of Kilcarmekill, ther to joyn with Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, as shall be shewn afterward, when we shall tak occasion to speik of the Marquis of Huntley, at the end of this Earle Alexander his lyff.

The Laird of
Johnstoun ta-
ken prissoner
by the Lord
Maxwell.

The rode of
Stirling.

The Lord
Maxwell ba-
nished Scot-
land.

Trouble in the
West Iles.

Now give me leave to shew you what sturrs and commotions hap-
pened about the tyme, not onlie in the dyacie of Catteynes, bot lyk-
wise in other pairts of the kingdome; and without doubt, these wicked
examples of vnpunished slaughters, in everie corner of the kingdom, in-
gendered such insolencies in the hearts of the people (they finding the
king young, and his officers so sleughfull and negligent in ther func-
tion), that cruelty and murder increased daylie, as a popular seiknes
and infection through all the land; the froote of negligent magistrats.
The yeir of God 1585, ther wes some trouble in the south borders be-
tuein the Lord Maxwell and the Laird of Johnstoun, wher Johnstoun
was taken by Maxwell, and died shortlie thereafter for grieff: whose
sone killed the Lord Maxwell afterward, and the Laird of Johnstoun
was killed thereafter by the sone of the Lord Maxwell, for the which he
agane was executed at Edinburgh, the yeir of God 1613; so that this
deadlie fead is become almost hereditarie. Then followed another
commotion the same yeir of God 1585. The Earles of Angus, Marr,
and Bothwell, with some of the nobilitie, met, with their forces, at Fal-
kirk, and, entring Stirling, they took the king, and removed the con-
trary faction from him, as I have shewen alreadie. About the same
tyme, the Lord Maxwell (latelie befor created Earle of Mortoun) and
his adherents growing a litle insolent, by reasone of the present com-
bustion in the state, attempted to professe oppenlie the Catholick Ro-
man religion in the toun of Dumfreis; whervpon, he was committed
to prisson, in the castell of Edinburgh, for the space of thrie moneths,
and then banished the kingdom. So he went into Spain, wher he
stayed vntill the yeir 1588. The third commotion wes in the north
pairts of Scotland in the dyocie of Catteynes, which I have pairtlie
shewne already. The fourth commotion wes in the western yles in
Scotland, which did thus aryse and happen betueen Angus Mackdo-

nald of Kintyre and Sir Laughlan Macklain of Duart in Mull, whose sister the said Angus had mareid. This warr, which fell furth at this tyme betueen these two races of people (the Clandonald and the Clanlain), wes prosecuted to the destruction almost of both their families.

Donald Gorme-Mackonald of Slait, trawelling from the yle of Sky to visit his cousin, Angus Mackonald of Kintyre (or Keantire), landed with his train in ane yland called Juray or Duray, which pairtlye apperteyned to Angus Mackonald, and pairtlye to Sir Laghlan Macklain. And, by chance, he fortunèd to land in that pairt of the yland which apperteneth to Macklain, being driven in thither by contrary winds, wher they were no sooner on shoar, bot Mackonald Tearreagh and Houcheon Mackgillespick (tuo of the Clandonald, who had latelie fallen out with Donald Gorme) arryved their also with a company of men; and vnderstanding that Donald Gorme wes their, they secreitlie took away, by night, a number of cattell out of that pairt of the iland which apperteaned to Macklain; and so they retire agane to the sea, thinking therby to stur vp a tumult in the iland against Donald Gorme, by making the Clanlain to beleive that this wes done by Donald Gorme his men, which fell out accordinglie. For Donald Gorme and his com

The Clandonald slain by the Macklain at Inver-chuock-wrick in Juray.

pany, lying at a place in the iland called Inver-chuockwrick, wer suddenly invaded vnawars, vnder silence of the night (neither suspecting nor expecting any such interteynment), by Sir Laughlane Macklain, and his tryb the Macklain, who had assembled ther whole forces againes them. Macklain killed that night about thriescore of the Clandonald. Donald Gorme himselff escaped, by going that night to sleip in a ship that lay in the harbor. Heirvpon, ther arose great troubles betuein the Clandonald and the Clanlain, which did not end vntill the death of this Sir Laghlane Macklain, who wes slain afterward by Sir James Mackonald, his owne sister's sone, and the sone of the for-said Angus, the yeir of God 1598.

Angus Mackonald hearing of this lamentable accident which hap-

pened betuein his brother-in-law, Sir Laghlan Macklain, and his cousen Gorme, he taketh journey into the Yle of Sky, to visite Donald Gorme, and to sie by what meanes he could work a reconciliatioun betuein him and Macklain for the slaughter of Donald Gorme his men at Inver-Chuoack-wrick. After that Angus had remained a whyle in the Sky with his cousen, he taketh journey homeward into Kintyre; and in his return, he landed in the Yle of Mule, and went to the castle of Duart, Macklain his principall duelling in Mulle, against the advyse and opinion of his tuo brethren, Coll Mack-James and Reynald Mack-James, and of his cowsen, Reynald Mack-Coll, who did earnestlie persuad him to the contrarie, desireing him to send some gentleman

Angus Mackonald taken prisoner by Sir Laghlan Macklain at Duart.

of his train vnto Macklain, to declare vnto him how he had sped with his cousen Donald Gorme, and how far he wes inclyned to a reconciliation, vpon a reasonable satisfaction. Bot Angus trusted so much to his brother-in-law, Sir Laghlan Macklain, that he wold not hearken vnto ther counsell, whervpon his tuo brethren left him ; bot his cousen, Renald Mack-coll, accompanied him to Duart, wher Angus and all his company wer perfidiously taken prissoners by Sir Laghlan Macklain, the nixt day after ther arryvall, Renald-Mack-coll only escaping, and that verie hardlie. Angus wes deteyned their in captivitie vntill he did yeild to renunce his right and title to the Rinnes of the yle of Yla, which properly apperteyned to the Clandonald, and had been by them given in possession to the Clanlain for ther personall service. Angus wes forced to condescend vnto all Macklane his demands, or els their to end his dayes. And for performance of what wes desired, Angus wes vrged to give his eldest sone, James Mackonald, and his brother, Renald Mack-James, to remain as pledges at Duart vntill Macklain should get the title of the Rinnes of Ila maid over vnto him : And so the pledges being delyvered, Angus had his libertie.

James Mack-
onald and Rey-
nald Mack-
James given
pledges for
Angus Mack-
onald.

Angus Mackonald receaveing this wrong at Sir Laughlan Macklain his hands besyd that which his cousen Donald Gorme had befor receaved at Inwer-Chuock-wrick, he went about by all meanes to revenge the same ; and the better to bring his purposed revenge to passe, he vseth a policie, by way of invitation, which happened thus :—Macklain haveing gottin the tuo pledges into his possession, he taketh journey into Ila to get performance of what wes promised vnto him by Angus Mackonald. He leaveth Renold Mack-James (one of the pledges, fettered in prisson, in his castell of Duart, and careith James Mackonald, the other pledge, along with him in his voyage. Being arryved in the ile of Yla, he encamped at Ellan-Logh-Gorme, (a ruy-nous castle, lying vpon the Rinnes of Yla), which fort wes then latelie in the possession of the Clanlain. Thervpon, Angus Mackonald took occasion to invite Sir Laghlane Macklain to come to Mullintrea or Mullindhrea, (a duelling-place which Angus had in the yle of Yla, weill furnished), seing he wes better provyded ther of all kynd of provision then Macklain culd be. Bot their wes so litle trust on either syd, that they did not now meit in freindship or amitie, bot vpon ther owne guard, or rather by messingers, one from another. And true it is (sayeth John Colwin, in his manuscript) that the ilanders are, of nature, verie suspicious, full of invention against ther nighbours, by whatsoever way they may get them destroyed. Besyds this, they are bent and eager in taking revenge, that neither have they regaird to persone, tyme, aige, nor cause ; and ar generallie so addicted that way, (as lyk-

The nature
and inclination
of the yland-
ers.

wise are the most pairt of all Highlanders) that therein they surpasse all other people whatsoever.

Angus Mackonald (as I have said) meditating perpetuallie vpon revenge (which wes ingendered with such rancour in his heart, that he pretermitted no invention how he might compasse Macklain his overthrow), sendeth to Macklain, intreating him earnestlie to come vnto him to Mullintrea; that he should be so welcome as he culd mak him; that they should mak merrie so long as his provision culd last, and when that wer done and spent, he should goe with him to his camp. For this custome also the ylanders have, that when one is invited to another's hous, they never depairt so long as any provision doth last; and when that is done, they goe to the nixt, and so from one to one vntill they mak a round from nighbour to nighbour, still careing the Mr of the former familie with them to the nixt house. Macklain his ansuer to Angus his messinger wes, that he durst not aduentur to goe vnto him for mistrust. Angus then replyed that he neid-ed not mistrust, seing he had his sone and his brother alreadie pledges, whom his freinds might retain in ther custodie vntill his returne; and that, for his owne pairt, he did intend nothing bot to continue in all brotherlie love and affection towards him. Then Sir Laughlane Macklain seemed to be voyd of all suspition, and resolveth to goe vnto Angus his hous. He careid with him James Mackonald (the pledge), his owne nephue, and the sone of Angus, whom he keiped alwise in his own sight, thereby to save himself from danger iff any injurie should be offered vnto him. To conclude, he came to Mullintrea, accompanied with four-score and six of his kinsfolks and servants, in the moneth of Julie 1586 yeirs; wher, at their first arryvall, they were maid welcome with all courtesie, and sumptuouslie banquetted all that day. Bot Angus, in the meantyme, had premonished all his freinds and weillwillers within the yle of Yla to be at his house the same night, at nyne of the clock, for he had concluded with himself the verie first night of ther arryvall. So Macklain being lodged, with all his men, in a long house that wes somewhat distant from other houses, took to bed with him his nephue James, the pledge befor mentioned, with whome he never pairted. Bot within one hour thereafter, when Angus had assembled his men, to the number of thrie or four hundred, he placed them all in order about the house wher Macklain then lay. Angus himself came and called vpon Macklain at the dore, offerring him his reposing drink, which wes forgottin to be given him befor he went to bed. Macklain ansuered that he desired none for that tyme. Although (sayeth Angus) it be so, yit it is my will that thou aryse to come furth to receive it. Then began Macklain to apprehend his danger, and so did aryse with the pledge, James, betuein his shoulders,

A custome
among the
ylanders.

Sir Laghlan
Macklain,
with divers of
his kin, taken
by Angus
Mackonald at
Mullintrea in
Ila.

Mackonald
Terreagh
burnt.

thinking that iff present killing wer intended against him, he wold saue himself so long as he culd with the boy ; who seing his father Angus with a naked suord, and a number of his men in lyk maner about him, cryed, with a loud voyce, for mercy to his vncle, Macklain, which wes granted ; and Macklain wes presentlie removed to a secreit chamber till the nixt morning. Then Angus called to the remanent within, so many as wold have their owne lyves to be saved, that they should come furth, Mackonald Terreagh and another (whom he named) onlie excepted. Obedience wes maid by all the rest ; and these tuo, fearing the danger, refused to come furth ; which Angus perceaveing, commanded incontinent to put fyre into the house, which wes done, wher the tuo men wer pitifullie brunt to death. This Mackonald Terreagh wes one of the Clandonald of the north-west iles, and wes not onlie ane assister of the Clanlain against his owne tryb, bot also wes the beginner of all these trubles ; the other wes a verie neir kinsman to Macklain, and of the oldest amongst the Clanlain, renouned both for counsell and manhead.

The prissoners
of the Clan-
lain beheaded
by the Clan-
donald.

After that the report of Sir Laughlane Macklane his taking came to the ile of Mulle, Allane Macklain, and some others of the tryb of Macklain, caused a fals rumor to be spred in the ile of Ila, that Renald Mack-James (the other pledge which Angus Mackonald had given to Macklain), wes killed at Duart in Mulle by Macklain his freinds ; which report wes raised by Allane Macklain, that therby Angus might be moved to kill his prissoner, Sir Laghlane Macklain, and so Allane himself might succeed to his place and possessions, being the neirest in lyne to him nixt his children, who wer verie young as yit. And indeid it wrought this effect, that how soon the report of Renald his death wes heard by the Clandonald in Ila, the prissoners wer pitifullie vsed ; for Macklain his freinds and followers wer, by coupls, beheaded the dayes following, by Coll-Mack-James, the brother of Angus Mackonald. Bot Macklain wes preserved alyve, and escaped at this tyme, being destyned to end his dayes afterward in the same island, in a conflict betuein him and James Mackonald, the sone of Angus, the pledge befor mentioned, and Sir Laghlane his owne sister's sone, as (God willing) shall be shewen at lenth in the lyff of Earle John, the sone of this Alexander Earle of Southerland.

Macklain re-
leased from
captivitic.

The report of this fact at Mullintrea wes careid to the Earle of Argyle, who immediatlie assembled his freinds to get Macklain out of Angus Mackonald his power. Bot perceaveing that they wer not able to doe it either by force or fair meanes, they thought necessar to complain to the king. His majestie directed charges and summons to Angus Mackonald by a herald at armes, commanding him to restore Macklain into the hands of the Earle of Argyle ; bot the messinger

was interrupted, and the haven stopped wher he should have taken shipping toward Yla, and so returned home. Yit, with exceiding travell maid by the freinds of Argyle, and many strick conditions granted by Macklain to Angus, Macklain wes at last exchanged for Reynald Mack-James, the brother of Angus, and pledge aforsaid. And for performance of such conditions as Macklain promised vnto Angus at his releasment, he gave his owne sone, and the sone of Mack-cloyd of Herres, with divers other pledges, to Angus Mackonald; who thervpon went into Ireland, vpon some occasion, to visite his cousens, the Clاندonald of the Glenns, in Ireland; which Macklain vnderstanding, he invaded Ila, and brunt a great pairt of the same, and pursued those who were at his taking with Angus; regarding neither the saiftie of the pledges which he had given to Angus, nor his faith given in the presence of the freinds at his delyverance.

Macklain invaded Ila.

Angus Mackonald returning out of Ireland, wold not stur the pledges, who wer innocent of what wes done in his absence. Yit, with a great preparation of men and shipping, he went into the yles of Mull and Tirhie, invading these places with great hostilitie; wher, what by fyre, what by suord, and what by water, he destroyed all the men that he culd overtak, and all sort of beists that served for domesticall vse and pleasure of man; and finallie came to the verie Bin-More in Mull, and ther killed and chased the Clanlain at his pleasure, and so revenged himself fullie of the former injuries which wer done to him and to his tryb. Whilst Angus Mackonald wes thus ranging in Mull and Tirhie, Sir Laglane Maklayn went into Kyntyre, who spoiled, wasted, and brunt a great pairt of that cuntrey; and thus for a whyle they did continuallie vex one another with slaughters and outrages, to the destruction almost of their cuntries and people.

Angus Mackonald invaded the Iles of Mull and Tirhie.

Macklain invaded Kintyre.

In this meantyme, Sir Laghlane Macklain did intyse and train John Mackean of Ardinmurchie (one of the Clاندonald), to come vnto him to the isle of Mull, promising that he should give him his mother in mariage, vnto whom the said John Mackean had been a suter. John Mackean being aryved in the Mull in hope of this mariage, Macklain persuaded his mother to yeild vnto his desire, thinking therby to draw John Mackean vnto his partie against Angus Mackonald. The mariage wes celebrated at Torloisk in Mull. Bot Macklain perceaveing that all his allurements culd not divert John Mackean his affection from his owne tryb, he caused John Mackean his chamber to be forced in the deid tyme of the night, wher John Mackean wes taken from his bed, out of the armes of Macklain his mother, and maid prissoner, and eighteen of his men slain this same night. These were (and are to this day) called, in a proverb, "*Macklain his nuptials.*" John Mackean wes keiped a whole yeir in captivitie, and at last wes released in ex-

John Mackean of Ardmurchie taken prissoner by Macklain.

Macklain his nuptials.

change for Macklain his sone, and the rest of the pledges which Angus Mackonald had in his hands.

Angus Mackonald and Macklain ward in the castell of Edinburgh and fyned.

It is a certane rule that a fault growes greater by oversight and forgiveness ; for iff transgressors be punished in due tyme, the prince doth not onlie his duetie in executing of justice to the great contentment of the offended persone, and good exemple to posteritie, as a mirror of his good lyff, bot also he gives a terror to all offenders to behave themselves weill, for fear of vigorous punishment. It is better for a commonwealth to have few lawes weill kept than to have many good lawes evill executed, and farr worse obeyed. I have told yow at lenth the proceedings of these ylanders, who efter this wer written for by the king, and subtillie trained vnto Edinburgh the yeir of God 1591, and wer committed both to ward within the castell of Edinburgh, wher the king, according to equitie, reasone, justice, and good policie, should have put them to a tryall, and have them convicted for such crymes committed by them both against the law of God and man. They wer, notwithstanding, remitted frie to passe home agane for a small pecuniall soum, and a shamfull remission granted to either of them.

Earle Alexander obteyneth the superioritie of Strathnaver.

Alexander Earle of Southerland had, before this tyme, gottin the superioritie of Strathnaver, together with the heretable shirrefship of Southerland and Strathnaver from the Earle of Huntlie, the yeir of God 1583, as I have shewen alreadie. Now, after the skirmishes of Aldgowne and Leckmeline, the Earle of Catteynes was extreamlie grieved at his owne disgrace, his kinsmen and servants' slaughter, and also was tormented in his heart with hatred and indignation at Earle Alexander his good successe against the Clangun. Knowing, therefore, that, by the addition of the superioritie of Strathnaver, the power and authoritie of the famelie of Southerland was increased, he vrgeth his brother-in-law, the Earle of Huntley, to draw bak agane the said superioritie from Earle Alexander, and to give the samen to himself, at what rate soever. So great is the force of envy, that it causeth the greatest oftymes run desperat courses. The Earle of Huntley hearkened to this motion made to him by the Earle of Catteynes, and, with some wund of hope, satisfeid the desire of his conceit, which, when the Earle of Southerland vnderstood, he refused flatlie to yeild vp agane or restore the said superioritie either to the Earle of Huntley or to the Earle of Catteynes, seing the bargane was alreadie past and finished ; whereat, the Earle of Huntley was some what offended, vntill he was reconciled vnto Earle Alexander shortlie thereafter, by the mediatioun of Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun.

The Earle of Catteynes aymeth at the superiority of Strathnaver, and doth not prevaele.

Trouble betuein Southerland and Catteynes.
A. D. 1587.

The yeir of God 1587, the flames of dissention and discord did burst forth betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes. George Gor-

doun (the bastard sone of Gilbert Gordoun of Gartay) had offered many contempts and indignities to George Earle of Catteynes, who regretted the same heavelie to the Earle of Huntley (not acquainting Earle Alexander with the same), desireing that a competent satisfaction might be made vnto him. Huntlie desired the Earle of Catteynes to acquaint Earle Alexander with the doings of this George Gordoun, seing he wes his servant, and duelt in the cuntrey of Southerland; which Earle George would not doe, disdaining (as should seem) to ask redres at Earle Alexander his hands. This George Gordoun duelt in the toun of Marle, in Strathvilly, bordering vpon Catteynes; who, not satisfieid with the indignities and disgraces which he had formerlie done to the Earle of Catteynes, he did cut the Earle his horse tails, as they wer led by some of Earle George his servants, in passing the river of Helmisdale, vpon their journey from Catteynes to Edinburgh, desireing his servants to shew vnto the Earle their Mr that he had done the same. This wes taken so heighlie by the Earle of Catteynes, that presentlie (not being able to digest or indure such ane disgracefull contempt) he resolved to execute his revenge vpon the said George Gordoun.

The occasion
of the slaughter
of George
Gordoun in
Marle.

A litle after this accident, George Gordoun had incurred the indignation of his Mr the Earle of Southerland, becaus he did interteyn his owne wyff's sister as a concubin. So, despairing to obteyne the Earle of Southerland his favor, vnlesse he did renunce the company of that incestuous hoore, he sent his brother Patrick Gordoun vnto the Earle of Catteynes, to work for his reconciliation with him. The Earle of Catteynes did reioice to sie George Gordoun fallen out with Earle Alexander; and so he fed Patrick Gordoun of Gartay with fair words, therby to mak his brother George carelesse of himself. God (no doubt) had a work to performe heirin; for, nottheles of all the secreit aduertisements that George Gordoun receaved out of Catteynes, of the Earle of Catteynes his coming to invade him, yit, vpon a fatall sottishnes, he wold not beleive these certane intelligences, nor leave his owne house that night, vntill the Earle of Catteynes came with his army, and invaded him in the toun of Marle, vnder silence of the night. Haveing invironed the house with his whole company, ranged in order round about, George Gordoun keiped the house a long tyme, with great resistance; and as they wer eagerlie pursueing the house wherin he wes, he killed a gentleman called John Southerland, a speciall commander in the Earle of Catteynes his company, and one of the principall contrivers of the said George his death. In end, George Gordoun, with great valor, issued furth out of the house; and escaping thorow the thick prease of his enemies, he thrust himself into the river of Helmisdale, which wes hard by him, wher he wes shot and slain with arrowes,

John Souther-
land slain.

George Gor-
doun slain at
Marle.

as he wes swiming in the water. This happened in the moneth of Februarie one thowsand fyve hundred fourscore-and-seaven yeirs. The nixt morning, tymlye, the Earle of Catteynes returned home with his army into his owne cuntrey; and this wes the ground and forruning cause of all the ensueing troubles and miseries, that befell shortlie thereafter in these nighbouring cuntreyes; which fact God did punish afterward vpon the offspring of some of those who were the principall and cheiff devysers therof: For it is certane that *sanguis clamat*, blood cryeth; and let all those who desyre so ferventlie, and thirst so eagerlie after blood, assure themselves, that either in ther owne persons, or in succeeding tymes, their offspring, or in that tyme which is beyond all tyme (without a cordiall and true repentance), their soulls shall pay for it: And let them assuredlie expect, that the fearfull horror of God's judgement shall light heavelie vpon all those whose hands are readie, and ther feit swift in shedding of blood vpon particular or light grounded quarrells; becaus the justice of God wil be satisfeid, either in themselves or in ther posteritie. Patrick Gordoun (after the slaughter of his brother George) was deteyned prissoner by the Earle of Catteynes, bot he escaped from him shortlie thereafter, and returned into Southerland. Earle Alexander took the slaughter of George Gordoun in ivill pairt, although he wes offended at him for his vitious lyff. Ther wer many presages of George his death, and of the troubles and calamities which wer shortlie to ensue. The common people, with whom superstition doth strangely work, spred many rumors vnworthie to be rehearsed.

Patrick Gordoun escapeth from the Earle of Catteynes.

The skirmish of Helmisdaill.

The nixt moneth after the slaughter of George Gordoun, the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes assembled their whole forces. The Earle of Catteynes came to Helmisdaill, accompaigned with all his cuntreymen. Macky, and the Strathnaver men, together with John, Master of Orknay (now Lord of Kinclewin) and Earle of Carrick, brother to Patrick Earle of Orknay, and some of his cuntriemen, came thither to assist the Earle of Catteynes; which the Earle of Sowtherland vnderstanding, he went thither to meitt them, and wes accompaigned with his owne cuntriemen, Mackintoshie, Rorie Mackeinzie of Reid-castell, Hector Monroe of Contaligh, and Neill Houcheonsone, with the men of Assint. The ryver of Helmisdaill keiped the armies from joyning battell; yit they skirmished daylie, and divers wer hurt on either syd, with gunes and arrowes, which wer shot from the bankes of the river. The Southerland archers so galled the Catteynes armie, that they forced them to remove their camp from the river syd wher they did ly, and to encamp among the rockes above the village of Easter Helmisdale. Mackintoshie crossed the river of Marle, wher Macky lay with his cuntriemen, and had conference with him. He did indevoar, with all

Macky assisteth the Earle of Catteynes

his might, to persuad Macky to leave the Earle of Catteynes, and to come in to his superior, the Earle of Southerland. He declared vnto Macky (out of the love and amitie which had bein formerlie betuein these tuo families) how dangerous it wes for him to feight (or bear armes) against his superior, and therefor he desired him to look vnto himselff; yit all this wold not move him. Macky culd not then be persuaded to leave the Earle of Catteynes.

against his superior, the Earle Southerland.

In this meantyme, some weill affected freinds on either syd had taken paines, and delt betuein the tuo earles. At last, by ther mediation and travell, the nynth day of March 1587, ther wes a truce concluded for a certane space, and Macky wes left and eximed out of the truce; otherwise Earle Alexander wold by no meanes condescend to any assurance; becaus Macky wes his vassall, with whom he wold have no truce, iff he did not absolutelie submit himselff to his mercy, which Macky refused to doe, and so departed home into his owne cuntrey, greived in his hart that the Earle of Catteynes (with whom he indangered his estate) should have setled with Earle Alexander without him. The tuo earles dissolved ther companies, and retired themselues. Heirvpon the Earle of Southerland took occasion to deall with the Earle of Catteynes for suppressing of Macky. A tryst wes appoynted betuein them at Edinburgh, to that effect; wher, haveing met, the yeir 1588, they determined both to invade Macky, and all pairties were suorne to keip this resolution secreit; which the Earle of Catteynes, nevertheles, observed onlie so long as he laiked commoditie to reveill the same; for presentlie he advertised Macky with all, who being weill acquainted with the Earle of Catteynes his intention, wold not trust him, bot considering with himselff how he wes beset on all hands, his lyff and rwyne sought, and the small assurance which wes to be had in the Earle of Catteynes his freindship, he wyslie reconciled and submitted himselff to his superior, the Earle of Southerland, by the advyce of Mackintoshie and the Laird of Foulds.

A truce concluded betuein the Earles of Catteynes and Southerland.

The Earle of Catteynes forced to leave Macky out of the truce.

A meitting at Edinburgh, betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes. A. D. 1588. Both the Earles doe joyn against Macky.

Thus, Macky seiking all meanes possible to leave the Earle of Catteynes, and the Earle of Southerland seiking by all occasions to draw Macky vnto himselff, a meitting wes appoynted betuein Earle Alexander and Macky, at Invernesse. So haveing mett ther and conferred together, they appoynted a second tryst at Elgyne, wher they passed a contract betuein them, and maid a perfyte and finall reconciliation in the moneth of November, the yeir of God 1588; and so Macky did joyn with him against the Earle of Catteynes; since which tyme he continued alwise both loyall and faithfull to the Earle of Southerland.

The Earle of Southerland and Macky are reconciled at Elgyn.

Earle Alexander haveing thus wyslie seperated the Earle of Catteynes and Macky, then he bendeth himselff altogether against the Earle of Catteynes. At ther returne from their meitting at Elgyne, in Novem-

The truce betuein the Earles doeth expyre.

The Earle of Catteynes refuseth satisfaction for the slaughter of George Gordoun.

Craigh-Lairn.

John James-sone slain.

The Earle of Southerland invadeth Catteynes with all hostilitie.

La-ne-Craigh-Moir.

The toun of Wick brunt.

ber 1588, the truce betuixt the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes wer expyred. Earle Alexander sendeth message vnto the Earle of Catteynes, seiking redresse for the slaughter of George Gordoun, and that some of the principall authors of that fact might be punished. This the Earle of Catteynes doth refuis; whervpon the Earle of Southerland sent tuo hundred men into Catteynes, in the moneth of Februarie 1588, vnder the conduct of John Gordoun of Golspitour (now of Enbo), and John Gordoun of Kilcalkmekill, brethren, who were sent to spy and remark the countenance of the enemy, befor that Earle Alexander himselff wold sturr to enter into the countrey of Catteynes. These tuo brethren, with ther company, taking ther opportunitie, they invaded the parishes of Dumbaith and Lathron, spoilling and wasting all befor them. They killed John James-sone, (a principall gentleman of Catteynes) with some others, and brought home a great prey of cattell, which, at ther returne out of Southerland, wer divyded amongst their company; and this wes called Craigh-lairn, that is, the harship of Lathron.

Noe sooner were they returned, bot the Earle of Southerland, being accompanied by Macky, Mackintoshie, the Laird of Foulis, the Laird of Assint, and Gilcalme, Laird of Rasey, passed with all his forces into the countrey of Catteynes, by vertue of a commission which he had obteyned at court, by the meanes of Chancellar Maitland, against the Earle of Catteynes, for killing of George Gordoun. Earle Alexander never stayed his course vntill he came to Girnigo, wher he encamped, and stayed tuelff dayes about that strong fort. The inhabitants of Catteynes fled, stragling and wandering in the wildernes, vpon the fame of his approaching host. The Earle of Southerland pursued his enemies without resistance, evin to Dungsby. Divers of the Catteynes men were then killed, and a great prey of cattell and goods were taken away, the lyk wherof wes not sein in that cuntrey for many yeirs; all which spoile wes divyded among the army, according to the rits and customes then vsed in such cases. Thus doe we alwise sie the poore and commoun sorte of people to suffer for great men's follies. Every race, clan, tryb, and famelie within Catteynes, did offer to send pledges to Earle Alexander, for keiping of the peace in all tyme cuming, and did stryve among themselues who should be first reconciled to him. This happened in Februarie 1588, and wes called La-ne-Craigh-Moir; that is, the tyme of the great slaughter, or spoile. They brunt and wasted the toun of Wick, bot they saiffed the church, wher the last Earle of Catteynes his heart wes found in a case of lead; the ashes of which heart wes throwne with the wind by John Mack Gil-chalm Rasey. At this tyme did Houcheon Macky first try and shew himselff in the Earle of Southerland his service, wherein he wes verie fordward, spareing nether

fyre nor suord against the inhabitants of Catteynes. In end, Earle George desyred a parley and conference, which Earle Alexander granted, considdering that the Earle of Catteynes had stronglie fortifeid himself within the castell of Girnigo, and had prepared all things fitt for a long seige; and so some freinds met on either syd, betuixt Weik and Girnigo, by whose trawell and mediation the Earle of Southerland refrained his army from doing any farder hurt. All controversies and debates betuein the tuo earles were referred to the decision and arbitrimēt of freinds. The Earle of Huntley was chosen oversman and vm-pire by both ther consents, and a truce was taken betuein both the pairties, vntill the freinds should meitt. Thus, Earle Alexander have-
 ing wrought his will against the slayers of George Gordoun, and being
 satisfeid with the harme and spoile wes then alreadie done in that cun-
 trey, he retired himselff with his army saiff into Southerland, haveing
 lost in that journey bot one man, who wes slain in the water of Weik,
 stragling behind the army.

Assurance ta-
ken betuein the
Earles of Sou-
therland and
Catteynes.

This yeir of God 1588, Godfred Gordoun (a Spanish lord), descend-
 ed of a noble house, did behave himself valiantlie at that notable seige
 of Bergen-op-zom, and wes taken prissoner, efter that he had receaved
 many wounds at the surprysing of the north fort of Bergen; which
 seige wes interprysed vpon this occasion: After that all Brabant, the
 toun of Bergen-op-zom excepted, wes reduced to the Spanish govern-
 ment by the Duke of Parma his valor and conduct, the troups of
 Prince Maurice of Nassaw (therefter Prince of Aurage) maid divers
 incursions out of Bergen, into the cuntrey thereabout, especiallie when
 the Duke of Parma had assembled all his forces at Dunkirk, ther wait-
 ing for the great Spanish fleet, the yeir 1588. These of Brabant and
 Flanders, vnder the King of Spain his obedience, maid complaint to
 the Duke, that all the tounes of Brabant obeyed the king, Bergen-op-
 zom onlie excepted, from whence forces were daylie sent to surpryse
 them; whervpon the Duke resolves to beseige Bergen-op-zom. Everie
 day ther passed light skirmishes betuein the gariesone of the toun and
 the duke his army. The taking of the north fort wes attempted by the
 Spaniards with evill successe, which maid them leave the seige and re-
 tire, haveing lost sundrie of ther best men. Godfred Gordoun wes ther
 takine prissoner, with some other Spanish captanes, as is related at large
 in the triumphs of Nassaw.

Godfred Gor-
doun, a Spa-
nish Lord, ta-
ken prissoner
in Brabant.

Assurance and trust thus standing betuein the Earles of Southerland
 and Catteynes as yit vnexpyred, the Earle of Catteynes sent some men
 to Diri-chatt, in Sutherland, vnder the conduct of Kenneth Bwy and
 his brother Ferquher Bwy (cheiftanes of the Seill-wick-jver in Cat-
 teynes), Earle George his cheiff councellors in his bad actions, and his
 instruments in exercising tirrorannie and oppression against the poore

Kenneth Bwy
killeth the
Earle of Sou-
therland his
herdman.
A. D. 1589.

inhabitants of Catteynes. These men took away a prey of goods out of Baddenligh, and killed the Earle of Southerland his herdman, called Donald-Mack-ean-Moir, the yeir of God 1589. In revenge whereof, Earle Alexander sent Alexander Gordoun of Kilcalmekill, accompaigned with thrie hundred chosen men, into Catteynes, at Whitsunday 1589, who went almost as farr as Girnigo, and did strick a great terror into the hearts of the inhabitants of Catteynes. They ranged at large, spoiled and wasted frielie all the cuntrie befor them, filled many places with rwyne and desolation, pursued the enemie with a bloodie execution, so long as their furie did last, killed divers of the Seill-wick-Iwer, and other inhabitants of Catteynes, and so returned home into Southerland with a great booty, without skirmish or the losse of one man ; and this was called the Craigh-ne-Kamkish.

Craigh-ne-Kamkish.

The Laird of Markle killeth the Southerland spyes at Liribell.

Then the Laird of Murkle (the Earle of Catteynes his brother), to recompense these losses, assembled the forces of Catteynes, to the number of thrie thowsand men, and entered into Strathvly. They became, by chance, to the house wher the spyes lay, which wer appoynted by Earle Alexander to watch the borders of Southerland at that tyme, and found them within the same, verie careles and negligent, about mid-day. The Catteynes men brunt the house presentlie, and killed thrie of the spyes ; the fourth (breaking out through the flames) escaped, with great difficulty, from the whole Catteynes army, and presentlie advertised his countriemen of the enemie's coming. This vnexpected accident befell the Sowtherland watch in the village of Liribell, in the moneth of June 1589 yeirs, by their owne negligence, which should be carefullie looked vnto by all commanders ; for by such meanes many great armies have been overthrowen. Earle Alexander, to prevent such suddent incursions thereafter, did alwayes manteyn a cursarie and runing guard, to preserve the cuntrey from such vnlooked-for invasions. This guard wes commanded by John Gordoun in Mid-Gartey, who removed still from place to place, where he suspected most danger, and performed charge verie carefullie.

Earle Alexander appoynteth a runing watch, to preserve the cuntrey from sudden invasions.

James Sinclair of Markle passed fordward with his army from Strathvly vnto a place called Crissaligh, in the hight of Strathbroray, and began from thence to dryve away some cattell homeward toward Catteynes, the inhabitants of Southerland not being as yit conveyned. Houcheon Macky being then at Dounrobin, wes sent by Earle Alexander to mak heid against them, vntill he himself should come with greater forces. So Macky assembling spedilie some fyve or six hundred of the inhabitants of Southerland, with these he maid hast towards the enemie, whom he followed with all possible dilligence ; and having vsed extraordinarie celeritie in his march, he overtook them, contrarie to all expectation, not farr from Crissaligh, ranging without order

The skirmish of Crissaligh.

or militarie disciplin. Macky, with bold adventure of his owne person, of all the rest most fordward (much to be blamed for his casting of himself so careleslie in the mouth of so manifest danger), crossed the water which wes betuein him and the enemie, with some few gentlemen in his company, to rescue John Gordoun of Kilcalmekill, and some others, who had ingadged themselues too farr in the feight befor Macky his coming. And although the danger wes apparent, yet the Southerland men were ashamed to forsake him, who did feight so manfullie in their defence, with a resolute courage and vndaunted heart; so joyning altogether, and gathering courage vpon emulation, they rushed all fordward with great violence, and boldlie set vpon the whole of the Catteynes army. After a sharp and long skirmish, they recovered and broght bak the cattell, with ther fortunat rashnes, and maid the Laird of Markle, with all his army, leave both the feighting place and the cuntry, with some losse of his men; being more beholding therin to God his speciall assistance (who is the Lord of hosts and battells) then to their owne forces. So wee sie that the King of heaven and earth can and will dantoun the courage of man when it seemeth good vnto him, to the end wee should acknowledge him to be the onlie giver of all victories. John Morray the Merchant (so called by a nickname), with a company of men, followed the Catteynes army sixtene mylls, and maid them cast away some pairt of their cariage, which he took vp, and imployed to his owne vse. At this skirmish of Crassalligh, John Gordoun in Midgarty (the basse sone of Hugh Gordoun of Drummoy), Angus Baillie in Vppat, and John Beton (alias Glasnebeand), did shew themselues verie resolute and aduenterous; for these thrie gentlemen alone, without any help, provoked the avauntguard of the Catteynes armie, and skirmished with them, vntill they wer rescued by John Gordoun of Kilcalmekill, and William Morray of Kinnald, befor Macky his coming.

The Catteynes men compelled to return with losse out of Southerland.

This James Sinclair of Murkle wes afterward, the yeir of God 1594, sent by his brother, the Earle of Catteynes, against the Clangun in Strathie, in Strathnaver, wher he slew some of them, the cheiftane, George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob, hardlie escaping, as shall be shewen (God willing) heirafter. Yit, nottheles of all these services done by the Laird of Murkle to his brother Earle George, he banished him many yeirs out of Catteynes, and ever from thencefoorth they mortallie hated one another; for commonlie the enemie of brèthren and neirest kinsfolk, if they fall out, ar most dispightfull and deidlie.

The Laird of Murkle banished out of Catteynes by his brother, Earle George.

This yeir of God 1589, Kenneth Bwy, and his brother Farquher Buy, with ther tryb (being hounded out by the Earle of Catteynes to that effect), made a journey out of Catteynes into Strathnaver; and coming to Strathie, they took a heard of cattell from the Clangun;

The Seill-wick-Iwer overthrown at Ache-Moin-Markell, by the Clangun.

which when Donald-Mack-William-Mack-Henrick, and some others of the Clangun vnderstood, they met Kenneth Buy and the Seill-wick-Iwer at Ache-moin-Merkell, wher, after a sharp skirmish, the Seill-wick-Iwer wer overthrowne, divers of them slain, and the prey recovered.

Gilbert Gray of Skibo ward-
ed in Edin-
burgh, and re-
leased.

About this tyme Gilbert Gray of Skibo was arreisted and warded at Edinburgh, the yeir of God 1589, at the instance of one Andrew Wardlaw, a merchant, who had his ship spoiled, and his goods taken from him in the toun of Weik, when the Earle of Southerland went into Catteynes with his army. Bot after tryell and examination, Gilbert Gray was fred and cleired from his clame, and so had libertie to returne home into Southerland.

Earle Alexan-
der goeth with
his army into
Catteynes.

Immediatlíe after the conflict of Crissaligh, the Earle of Southerland assembled his cuntriemen, and passed into Catteynes, as far as Corri-choigh, with a resolution to spoill and wast that cuntrey; which the Earle of Catteynes vnderstanding, he conveined his whole forces at Spittle; yit he wold not advance forward, bot stayed for the Earle of Southerland his coming. Huntlie hearing that these trubles did still continue betuein his so neir friends, he sent his vncle, Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, with all dilligence into these pairts, to settle (iff it were possible) these contentions and differs. Sir Patrick Gordoun came to the Southerland army, evin as they wer marching to meit the Earle of Catteynes. Both the armies being thus in Catteynes, readie, the one to assaile, the other to defend, they wer stayed from feighting at that tyme be the trawell and dilligence of Sir Patrick Gordoun. A freindlie meitting was appoynted to be at Elgyn; all debatable matters were agane referred to the arbitrimēt of freinds, and the Earle of Huntlie was chosen oversman. Haveing met at Elgyn, all questions and controversies wer settled in the moneth of November, the yeir of God 1589. And to the effect that this reconciliation should the longer endure, ther wes then ane heretable band subscryved by the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes, wherby Huntley and his successors wer appoynted hereditarie judges and arbitrators of all debates and controversies which should from thencefoorth aryse betuein these tuo famelies and houses.

A reconcilia-
tion at Elgyn,
betuixt the
Earles of Sou-
therland and
Catteynes.

Huntley is ap-
pynted here-
ditarie arbitra-
tor betuein the
tuo earles.

Houcheon
Macky doth
repudiat his
wyff, Elizabeth
Sinclair.

Macky mareith
Lady Jane
Gordoun, and
hath children
by her.

About this tyme Houcheon Macky had put away and repudiat his wyff, Elizabeth Sinclair (this George Earle of Catteynes his father sister), for her adulterie committed with Neill-Mack-ean-Mack-William, his owne kinsman; and in December 1589, he mareid Lady Jane Gordoun, the daughter of Alexander Earle of Southerland, shoe being then fyfteen yeirs of aige; a lady of excellent beauty and comlines, witty, indued with sundrie good qualities both of mynd and bodie; by whom Houcheon Macky had tuo sones and tuo daughters: Donald, who succeeded vnto him, John, Annas, and Mary. A litle befor this

mariage, Earle Alexander, as superior and lord of Strathnaver, had granted a precept of clare constat to Houcheon Macky, the penult day of October, the same yeir 1589, by vertue whereof he wes entered and served heyre to his father Y-Macky, in all his lands in Strathnaver without the Diri-Moir, and wes infest and seased accordingle, the first day of November the same yeir 1589. Then Houcheon Macky being infest, did resigne all his lands whatsoever perteyning to him or to his prediccursors, into Earle Alexander his hands, and his heys *ad perpetuam rei memoriam*, the eight day of November, the same yeir 1589. Ther-
 after he took ane infestment from Earle Alexander, wherby he holdeth all his lands within Strathnaver (and elswer) of the Earle of Southerland, as his lord and superior ; which infestment wes renued vnto him and to his sone Donald (with greater priviledges then befor, bot still holden of the Earle of Southerland as superior) by John Earle of Southerland, the sone of this Earle Alexander, the yeir 1606. And to the effect that this freindship might be the more carfullie preserved in tyme coming, the lands of Edderachilis, Hoip, and Westmoin, wer then given by infestment to Earle Alexander, in the moneth of Nov. 1589, by Houcheon Macky, as a particular pledge of his heretable good service to the house of Southerland.

Houcheon Macky entereth air to his father, Y-Macky.

Ane infestment of Strathnaver without the Diri-Moir.

Macky taketh a new infestment of his lands holdin of the Earle of Southerland, as his lord and superior.

Notwithstanding the reconciliation maid at Elgyn betuein the Earles of Southerland and Catteynes, ther remaned still in the hearts of the inhabitants of these pairts and cuntries, some hid sparks of rancour, which did agane burst out into a flamme. Horse and cattell were stolne and taken away, without resistance on either syd ; greater libertie then wes fitting wes given to loose and idle men to prey and catch, as tyme and occasion served : whervpon letters and messages past betuein these tuo earles, wishing that some setled course might be taken by both the pairties, to redresse and repress these insolencies, least further truble should ensue. The Earle of Catteynes sent a freindlie letter to the Earle of Southerland, in October 1590 yeirs, full fraughted with fair complements ; and presentlie efter his letter wes dispatched, not abyding of Earle Alexander his answer, he conveened his whole forces, and came with all hostilitie into Southerland, at vnawars, and vnder trust, the Earle of Southerland expecting no such thing, who wes then seik. The Earle of Catteynes stayed one night with his army at the Backies, and reteired home toward Catteynes the nixt day, no lesse spedelie than he had entered rashlie ; becaus he had intelligence that the nixt ensueing morning he should be set vpon and invaded in his camp by John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill, and Neill-Mack-ean-Mack-William ; which wes true indeid, for so they determined to doe, iff he had stayed. In the meantyme, some of the inhabitants of Southerland spedelie assembled together ; bot ther laiked a heid to gyd them, Earle

The Earle of Catteynes invadeth Southerland, vnder trust.
 A. D. 1590.

The Gordouns
and the Mor-
rayes doe con-
tend for the
vantguard.

Alexander being lying seik, which maid them fall at variance, stryving among themselues who should have the vantguard, and first invade the enemies. This controversie did aryse betuixt the Morrayes and the Gordouns. The Morrayes did challenge the same, as being due vnto themselues, for the former good service to the house of Southerland, whervnto the Gordouns wold not hearken, which incensed the Morrayes so highlie, that they and ther followers went to ane hill hard by, and ther stood still as beholders, vntill the ensueing conflict wes ended, except William Morray (the Laird of Pulrossie his brother) and John Morray, called the merchant (descended also of the same house). These tuo, preferring the commoun good to particular quarrells, followed the Gordouns. Since which tyme the Morrayes have done nothing worthie of themselves or there forbears in that cuntrey.

Wee sie it tryed by experience, and daylie practised among the greatest captanes, that assailed men doe ever delay battell, observe onlie, and attend the enemy, cut off ther releiff, vex them with incommodities and alarums, weary them out by degries, set vpon them at straits and convenient places, expect the coming of ther own forces, and so delay, vntill they have fitt occasion to performe some stratagem ; all which the inhabitants of Southerland (now at vnawars assailed, and being without a leader) did neglect, wherby they suffered a notable victorie to goe out of there hands.

The skirmish
at Clyne.

Patrick Gordoun of Gartay, John Gordoun of Enbo, and John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill, with such as would follow them, thinking the delay of feighting not onlie a dejected cowardise, bot also a base and servile loosing of tyme, and perceaveing the Catteynes men dryveing away a great heard of cattell befor them vpon the sand of Clentredvaill, they could not endure the same with patience ; bot presentlie, neither staying for the rest of there cuntriemen, nor the coming of the Strathnaver men, who were hourly expected, nor a fitt and convenient place to set upon the enemy, who surpassed them so far in number, being tuelff for one,—these Gordouns (I say) resolving vpon a doubtfull and dangerous course, went forward more rashlye then wyslie, haveing sun and wind full against them, invaded the enemy with great fury, rescued the cattell, and skirmished with great obstinacy, hard by Clyne ; wher, after a long feight, with much courage and variety of fortune, the night parted them, with almost equall slaughter on either syd. The inhabitants of Southerland, with resolute valour, thryse chased the Earle of Catteynes his archers vnto the bosome of the army ; which archers (being weill neir 1500) wer conducted by Donald Ballogh Macky of Skowrie, who still renued and incouraged his company to stick to it. The encounter wes great, the combat furious and long, the arrowes and shott fleying lyk haill about them. In end, the Catteynes

The night doth
pairt them a-
sunder.

The Catteynes
archers are
thryse chased
to ther main
battell.

men perceaveing the night at hand, withdrew themselves along the coast syd toward ther owne cuntrey. The inhabitants of Southerland, with resolute valor, took the booty of cattle with them, and so retired themselves to a bush of wood in Strathbroray, tuo myles from the place wher they had so long foughten with vncertan victory. Tuo principall gentlemen of Catteynes were their slain, with divers of commoun soldiers, to witt, Nicolas Southerland, the Laird of Forse his brother, and Angus Mack-Angus-Termat (commonlie called the Birlig, for his extraordinarie swiftnes), the ablest and most active gentleman in all Catteynes. Their wes one gentleman slain of the countrey of Sowtherland (besyd sundrie of the meaner sort), called John Morray, the merchant, which fatall end of his he himselff foretold as he wes descending to the feight; he wes a trustie and faithfull servant to Earle Alexander. John Gordoun of Kilcalmkill, and William Morray, with divers other of the Southerland men, wer wounded, which happened in the moneth of October 1590 yeirs.

The Laird of Forse his brother slain.

John Morray slain.

The Earle of Catteynes his main battell wes thryse in disorder and in a confused tumult, readie to break away, when their archers wer driven back to them, which, without doubt, they had done, iff Donald Ballogh Macky had not stayed them, who played the pairt of a good commander. The Catteynes armie retired home the same night, scattered in disordered companies, so that iff the inhabitants of Southerland had followed them along the coast, and intercepted them at advantageous places, certaine it is they had quyt overthrowne them. Bot they were divyded in severall opinions in respect of the Earle of Southerland his absence, and the disorder which rose amongst them for laik of a head to command. A multitude of commanders and commandements is a plague to all good order, and specialle to militarie disciplin, which consisteth onlie in autoritie and order.

Donald Ballogh Macky assisteth George Earle of Catteynes.

Donald Ballogh Macky of Scowry (the base brother of Hucheon Macky) wes, at this tyme, banished out of Sowtherland and Strathnaver, for the killing of James Mackrory, and some other misdemeanors, and had retired himselff into Catteynes for succor, who being now present at this skirmish, assisting Earle George with a company of ilanders out of the West Yles, wes the onlie cause that the Catteynes men did stay so long feighting. Donald Ballogh Macky wes afterward apprehended, and imprissoned at Dounrobin, from whence he wes released by Earle Alexander, with the consent of his brother, Houcheon Macky, and alwise from thenceforth remained most constant and faithfull to the Earle of Sowtherland.

Donald Ballogh Macky imprisoned at Dounrobin and released.

In this meantyme that the Earle of Catteynes wes now in Sowtherland, Houcheon Macky (a man laiking neither skill nor resolution in case of difficultie, entered into Catteynes, wasted, brunt, and spoiled

Houcheon Macky invadeth and spoileth the cuntry of Catteynes.

William Macky suspected to favor the Earle of Catteynes.

much of that cuntrie, evin to the gates of Thurso, and brought home a great booty, without let or impediment, which he devyded amongst his cuntriemen, after their custome. He sent his host with his brother, William Macky, to assist the Southerland men, taking some few with himself to this expedition into Catteynes. William Macky maid litle haste to help Earle Alexander; whither it wes of deliberat purpose or otherwise I will not dispute; yit he wes alwise suspected to be a favorer of the Earle of Catteynes. This stay of William Macky hindered the Southerland men from invading the Earle of Catteynes and his army at the Backies, every hour expecting William Macky his coming, who had come soone enough, iff he had invaded the Catteynes men the night efter the skirmish, as they were stragling home; bot becaus he faillied therein, and wes so slow in coming, his fidelitie wes much suspected.

Earle Alexander served heyre to Earle Adam, and to his wyff Elizabeth, Countesse of Southerland.

In the moneth of January, the yeir of God 1590, Alexander, Earle of Southerland, wes served heyre at Innernes to his great grandmother Elizabeth, Countes of Southerland, who died in the moneth of September 1535 yeirs. Earle Alexander wes then also served heyre to his great grandfather Adam, Earle of Southerland, who died March the yeir of God 1537.

The Clangun pursued at Craig-woig.

I have shewne yow alreadie how, the last yeir, Donald Mack-William-Mack-Henrick and the Clangun overthrew the Seill-wick-Iwer at Ache-Moin-Merkell; in revenge whereof, the Clangun were invaded and pursued this year 1590, at Craig-woig, by David Sinckler of Stirrage (the father of John Sinckler, afterwards slain at Thurso), who killed some of the Clangun as they lay sleiping in their beds. Bot

Donald-Mack-William-Mack-Henrick escapeth at Craig-woig.

Donald Mack-William-Mack-Henrick escaped narrowlie, and leapt over a rock of fyftene fathom height, being first wounded with suords and pistolls, and retired that same night to Strathie with his bleiding wounds. This yeir of God one thowsand fyve hundred fourscore and ten, Donald Mack-Rory-Mack-ean-Roy, one of the Clangun, wes slain by William Aberigh (alias William Southerland), which wes the occasion and cause of this William Aberigh his slaughter, the yeir of God 1594, as (God willing) shall be shewen heirafter.

Donald Mack-Rory-Mack-ean-Roy slain by William Aberigh.

The Earles of Southerland and Catteynes reconciled at Strathbogie. A. D. 1591.

The yeir of God 1591, ther wes a dyet and meitting drawn on agane betuein these tuo Earles of Sowtherland and Catteynes, by the earnest travell and mediation of the Earle of Huntlie, and other weill affected freinds. They mett at Strathbogie, wher a finall accord wes maid in the moneth of March 1591 yeirs, and all bypast injuries wer forgiven on either syd, ther freinds persuading them that old grieffs and grudges should no moir be revived, bot bureid from hencefoorth, together with the memorie of these later tymes.

This yeir of God 1591, Alexander Earle of Sowtherland disponded

and gave some of the fue lands of the bishoprick (lying within Catteynes) to George Earle of Catteynes for the ten dawighs of land lying upon the eist syd of the river of Helmsdail, which had formerlie been given be Adam Earle of Southerland to John Earle of Catteynes, the yeir of God 1516, as I have shewen alreadie, page 89.

The fue lands of Catteynes given to Earle George for the lands of Strathvilly.

What troubles happened vnto the Earle of Huntlie and that famelic the yeirs of God 1591, 1592, 1593, and 1594, together with the passages of the Spanish blanks, is all at lenth declared in this following discourse at the yeir 1594, whenas I tak occasion to speak particularlie of the Earle of Huntlie.

The tuintie-seaventh day of December M.D. fourscore and eleven yeirs, Francis Stuart, Earle of Bothwell, cam, vnder silence of the night, with a company of armed men, to the Abbey of Holierudhous (wher the king then remained), and forced the palace, thinking to find his enemie, Chancellor Maitland ther. The Earle of Bothvell, at the verie entry of the inner court of the palace, killed, with his owne hands, John Shaw of Sawchie (one of the king's servants) who had opposed himself vnto him. Whervpon ther arose a tumult, wherby the inhabitants of Edinburgh assembled speedelie, and the king's domestick servants resisted so stoutlie, that Bothwell wes disappoynted, and he, with his followers, forced to saue themselves by a hastie flight: Divers of his men wer apprehended and hanged the nixt morning in the mercat place of Edinburgh. Sir James Douglas of Spot (the bastard sone of the Earle of Mortoun, regent, and Bothwell his cheif leader in this action), whil'st Bothwell wes forcing the palace, and feighting with John Shaw, stept to a prisson which wes heard by, and released from thence one of his owne servants, who had bein a long tyme keipt prisoner ther. So haveing relived him, they fled away together, leaveing Bothwell and the rest of his followers to shift for themselves. Then presentlie the Duke of Lennox and the Earle of Huntlie wer sent by his Majestie into the west cuntrey, with a commission against Bothwell, and such as did harbour him. Bot he escaped their hands, and fled from thence secreitlie into the north, to his brother (by the mother) the Earle of Catteynes, with whom he stayed some few dayes in that cuntrey. Bot they falling out among themselves, for some displeasure conceived by Earle George against his brother Bothwell, he plotted to have apprehended him, and to have delyvered him to the king, which wes discovered to Bothwell by ther brother, James Sinclair of Murkle; whervpon Bothwell fled secreitlie out of Catteynes, and so escaped.

The first rod of the Abbay of Holierudhous.

Lennox and Huntley sent against the Earle of Bothwell.

Bothwell flieth into Catteynes.

In the moneth of June 1592, the Earle of Bothwell, with his followers and associats, came to Falkland in Fyff, (wher the king then wes) thinking to force the palace, and to get the king into his power, or at

The rode of Falkland, A. D. 1592.

least, to apprehend Chancellor Maitland, against whom this journey was cheifly intendit. Bot such as Bothwell thought should have favored him about the king, began to draw back from that they had promised him; wherby his interpryse wes so slowlie conducted, that, befor he could bring it to passe, the inhabitants of Fyff had tyme and leasure to assemble together, and to succor the king; whervpon Bothwell and his associats, haveing faillied of their purpose, they fled away in all hast to the south borders, escaping, verie narrowly, the hands of those that followed them. Then wes the Earle of Bothwell banished into England. The Earles of Angus and Erroll, the Lord Gray, and the Laird of Johnstoun, wer suspected to have been partakers of this plot with Bothwell; for the which the Earles of Angus and Erroll wer committed to prisson in the castell of Edinburgh.

The Earles of Erroll and Angus warded in the castell of Edinburgh.

Shortlie thereafter, the Earle of Bothwell came secreitlie agane to the Abbay of Holirudhous, with a company of armed men, and, by meanes of the Countes of Gowrie and of the Lord Spynie (his majestie's favorite at that tyme), he entered the king's bed-chamber, as he wes rysing in the morning, and ther humblie, vpon his knies, asked pardone; and, holding a naked suord by the poynt, presented it to his majestie, rendring and submitting himselff, and all he had, to be disposed of according to his majestie's will and pleasure; which submission his majestie then seemed to accept of. Chancellor Maitland, by some secreit meanes, escaped that danger. The Earle of Bothwell haveing the king thus in his power, begane to dispose of all matters at his pleasure; which the king perceaveing, he retired himselff towards Stirling, vnder pretence of hunting, leaweing the Earle of Bothwell at Edinburgh. The king, being now agane at his former libertie, he commanded Bothwell to leave the kingdome, vnder pain of treason; whervpon he presentlie fled into England.

The second rode of the Abbay.

The yeir of God 1593, the effairs of the king and of the church were opposed one to another, as shall be shewen presentlie at greater lenth, when we shall tak occasion to speak of the house of Huntley. The ministers urged his majestie to proceed summarlie against the popish earles, who wer suspected for the Spanish blanks, which his majestie wold not doe, vntill the lords wer tryed by ther peirs; whervpon the church crossed his majestie's proceedings. The king agane, to curb the power of the ministers, called a convention of the estates at Sant Johnstoun, the yeir 1593, to restore the estate of bishops, which wes almost decayed and broght low in Scotland. Therefter the Earle of Bothwell wes sent for into Scotland, by the ministers, to suppress the popish catholick lords, and also to revenge some privat quarrells vpon Huntlie. So Bothwell (being supported with money by the Quein of England) came, with a number of souldiers, to Leith, the second day

The bishops restored in Scotland, A. D. 1593.

The rode of Duddingstoun, called the rode of Runaway, A. D. 1594.

of Aprile 1594 yeirs. The nixt day following the Lord Hume, with some others, invaded Bothwell besyd Duddingstoun, wher the Lord Hume was chased with all his men. The Earle of Bothwell perceaveing other forces coming against him out of Edinburgh, he retired himself into the south borders, and so into England, from whence he went into France, and so from thence into Spain and Italie, wher he died, at Naples, in banishment: and so the earledome of Bothwell finished into his persone, by reasone of his forfaltrie, which wes led and past against him.

The death of the Earle of Bothwell at Naples.

The yeir of God 1594, Farquhar Buy (one of the captanes of the Seill-wick-Iwer), and William Sowtherland, alias William Aberigh (the Earle of Catteynes his speciall favorit, and the cheiff plotter of George Gordoun his slaughter), wer invaded in Catteynes by Donald Mack-William-Mack-Henrick, Alister Mack-ean-Mack-Rorie, and some others of the Clangun. After a sharp skirmish, Farquhar Buy and William Aberigh, with divers of ther followers, wer slain. In revenge whereof, James Sinclair of Murkle wes sent this same yeir of God 1594, by his brother, the Earle of Catteynes, against the Clangun in Strathie, in Strathnaver, wher he killed seaven of them, George Mack-ean-Mack-Rob (ther cheifane) and Donald Mack-William-Mack-Henrick hardlie escaping; which journey wes interprysed against the said George-Mack-ean-Mack-Rob and the Clangun, not onlie in revenge of this former late committed slaughter, bot also by reasone of the Earle of Catteynes his long conceived displeasure against the said George, for his fidelitie and constancie to the Earle of Sowtherland and Macky. Thus have yow heard all the principall and cheiff accidents which befell in the dyacie of Catteynes dureing the dayes of Earle Alexander; which he ended the same yeir of God 1594, as shall be shewne heir-after.

Farquhar Buy slain.

William Aberigh slain.

The Clangun slain in Strathie.

Heir give me leave to speik of the house of Huntley, which, for a whyle, I have omitted, least therby I should have interrupted my intended discourse of the famelie of Southerland. George Gordoun, now Marquis of Huntlie, succeeded, in the earldome of Huntlie, to his father Earle George, the yeir of God 1576, being then about the aige of 14 yeirs. His estate and familie, during his minoritie, wes governed by his vnkle, Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, and, after his death, by Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun. In his youth, he travelled into France; and haveing stayed there tuo yeirs, the better to inable himself for the service of his prince and countrey, he returned into Scotland the yeir 1582, of his aige the tuentieth. The nixt yeir following (which wes 1583 yeirs) he begane to manage his owne estate. Ther-after the Scottish banished lords came out of England to Stirling, the yeir of God 1585; and haveing gotten the king into ther power, they

The liff of George Gordoun, first Marquis of Huntlie.

removed the contrarie faction from court. James Stuart, Earle of Ar-rane, escaped their furie. In December, the same yeir 1585, George, Earle of Huntlie, was sent with a commission against the Earle of Ar-ran, to apprehend him. Huntlie pursued him to the Fairlie-raid; bot he wes gone befor his coming thither, and so escaped.

The Ronie
rode.

The yeir of God 1586, their wes some bragging betuein the Earle of Huntlie and the Earle of Atholl, for the recept of some rebells which the Earle of Huntley had outlawed, whose maintenance the Earle of Atholl had taken. Great preparation wes maid, and forces put in readines to invade eithers cuntries. Huntlie assembled all his hors-men at Brechen, and appoynted Sir Patrick Gordoun of Auchindoun, Sir Thomas Gordoun of Cluny, and Sir John Gordoun of Petlurg, to meitt him with his footmen and archers at Dunkeld, from whence he did intend to invade Atholl with his whole forces. Alexander, Earle of Southerland, met the Earle of Huntlie at Brechen, and sent Hugh Murray of Aberscors, and John Gordoun of Kelcalmkill, with his foot-men, to joyn with Sir Patrick Gordoun at Dunkeld. The Earle of Huntlie marched on, with his horsmen, from Brechen toward Dunkeld; and, as he wes vpon his journey, he met Sir Patrick Morray, who came from the king to the Earle of Huntley to break his intended journey, shewing him, that his majestie should tak such a course in that bussines, as that the Earle of Atholl should give Huntley full satisfaction, and present the rebells to justice. So, at the king his command, this expedition wes stayed, and Huntlie dissolved his army. Therefter, the king caused the Earle of Atholl mak a competent satisfaction to the Earle of Huntley, and so reconciled them. This wes called the Ronie rode, becaus it hapned in the wunter season, when as the ground wes full of ronns, or sheckles of yce.

The Marquis
of Huntlie his
marriage and
children.

The yeir of God 1588, the tuentie-one day of Julie, the Earle of Huntlie mareid Henriett Stuart, the eldest daughter of Esme Stuart, Duke of Lennox, a vertuous wyff, and prudent lady; who providentlie governed her husband's affairs, and carefullie solicited his bussines at home dureing his banishment from Scotland, after the battell of Glenlivet. Huntlie had divers children by this lady: George Gourdoun, Earle of Enzie, Lord Gordoun, Francis Gordoun, Adam Gordoun of Auchindoun, Lawrence Gordoun, John Gordoun; Lady Anna Gordoun, mareid to James Stuart, Earle of Morray, by whom shoe hath James Stewart and George Stuart; Lady Elizabeth Gordoun, mareid to the Lord Livingstoun (now, by his father's death, Earle of Lythgow), by whom shoe had a sone called George Livingston; Lady Marie Gordoun, and Lady Jane Gordoun. George, Earle of Enzie, Lord Gordoun, is a gentleman of exceiding great hope and expectation, liberall, wittie, resolute, couragious, and of great judgement, above

The Lord
Gordoun his
marriage and
children